Compendium of Irish Grammar.
COMPENDIUM OF IRISH GRAMMAR

BY ERNST WINDISCH

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPSIC.

Translated from the German

BY REV. JAMES P. M'SWINEY

PRIEST, S.J.

DUBLIN
M. H. GILL & SON, 50 UPPER SACKVILLE STREET
1882
INTRODUCTION.

The Author of this handbook of Irish Grammar, now made available to the English speaking student of Gaelic, is well known by his still more recent contribution to Celtic lore, "The Irish Texts." Availing himself of the previous labours of Zeuss, Ebel, and Wh. Stokes, he presents to us in this work the results of the study of those literary remains, which, even at this day, witness to the no less enlightened than fervent zeal of the early Irish Missionaries in Germany and North Italy. The sources on which he, with his predecessors in this hitherto neglected line of study, has mainly drawn, are Scriptural and grammatical commentaries penned some ten centuries back by members of those monastic colonies, which, at the dawn of Irish Christianity, swarmed from this fair mother-land of ours to scatter broadcast, to the furthest ends of Europe, the seeds of godly knowledge and life, and of solid culture. In sending forth this translation, our purpose, to borrow the words of the Author in the Preface to this Grammar, is "to facilitate and spread the study of the highly interesting language and literature of ancient Ireland" in their native home, and to call attention to the value attaching to our ancestral tongue in the eyes of the cotemporary leaders of linguistic research, as marking a moment or stage of no
slight import, in the growth and differentiation of the several branches of the Indo-European family of languages. What Curtius has accomplished for the study of Greek, Peile and Roby for the Latin language, Professor Windisch has here done for the Gaelic. He gives the *rationale* of those phonetic changes, which, when stated as arbitrary rules, perplex, and too often dishearten, the student of our "beauteous, ancient, and sweet native tongue." Nor will the brevity promised by the title of this Grammar, but shown throughout to be compatible with a full and clear statement of its subject-matter, fail to commend it to the mass of students, whom want of opportunity debars from using the ponderous and expensive tome of Zeuss.

In order to render this translation available, not only to the mature student, who may as he pleases pass over, or criticise, these preliminaries, we here add a short explanation of certain technical terms, which else might puzzle and discourage the beginner.

I.

The archaic period of Irish literature and language, marked O. Ir. (= Old Irish), extends from the 8th to the 12th century; it is the language of the running commentaries, or "Glosses" contained in the St. Gall, Würzburg, Carlsruhe, Milan, and Turin *Codices*, and of the Book of Armagh, which dates from the beginning of the 9th century.

The earliest Middle Irish MSS. may be assigned to the beginning of the 12th century. The literature of this period may be studied in the Leabhar na h-Uidhri (= Book of the Dun [cow]), the Book of Hymns, the Book of Leinster,
INTRODUCTION.

(circ. 1120), the somewhat later Leabhar Breac (= Speckled Book): Professor Windisch's "Irish Texts," contain several interesting extracts from these sources.

The differences between the Old and Middle Irish have been summed up as follows by Wh. Stokes in a footnote to the Preface (p. viii.) of his "Three Middle Irish Homilies;" i.e. panegyrics on SS. Patrick, Brigid, and Colum Cille, extracted from the "Leabhar Breac."

"The language of these Homilies is Middle Irish, with all the corruptions found in compositions of the 12th to the 15th century. Of these the chief are the confusion of a and u in Inlaut (i.e. insonance = within words); of e and i, a and u in Auslaut (i.e. out-sound, or indesinence); final a for ae, ai and e in Auslaut; ae for oe (L. Breac, however, frequently keeps the old diphthong oe); ur- for air-, er-; confusion of infected (aspirated) d and g; ll for ld, ln; sinking of c and t to g and d, e.g. tangadar for tancatar they came; prosthesis (or prefixing) of f, thus ro fhucc = ro uc = rug, he brought; metathesis (or transposition) of cs, and ts; in the article, disuse of the Neut. forms of Nom. and Acc. Sg. and use of Fem. form na for Nom. Pl. Masc., Dual, and Dat. Pl., e.g. na lestair for ind lestair the vessels; in adjectives, use of the Fem. form in Nom. Pl. Masc. (Cfer. § 114); in the verb, encroachment of the S-forms (rucesat) on reduplicated Preterites and T-Preterites (atbertsat they said); the consuetudinal forms in -ann; the Preterite Passive in -at, -et, roscribat it was written, rom-cráidet I was tormented, it robaitsit they were baptized; in the case of verbs compounded with prepositions the use of absolute instead of subjoined (conjoint)
forms; the disuse of infixed pronouns and infixed verbal particles.”

II.

THE INDO-EUROPEAN GROUP OF LANGUAGES.

In England, Holland, Denmark, Germany, and Scandinavia; in France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Wallachia; among the numerous Slavonic peoples, including the greater part of Russia; in Greece and Albania; in Persia, Bokhara, and Armenia; lastly, in Hindustan, are still spoken the numerous languages which can be proved to be the descendants of a smaller group of languages certainly related, but now extinct; all of which again point to one common speech, and can be explained in no other way but as the daughters of a single parent language. This original language, with its several descendants, is called variously Indo-European, Indo-Germanic, and Aryan. (J. Peile's Primer of Philology chap. iii, §2.)

III.

VOWELS.

The scale of five vowels, a, e, i, o, u, proceeds from the three primary vowel sounds, a, i, u. E and o are derived from a blending together of the purer vowels, viz., i and u with a preceding short a, and are properly diphthongs contracted; e arising from ai, o from au, according to the following scheme.

\[
\begin{align*}
A & \\
a + i = \text{é} & a + u = \text{ó} \\
I = \text{ee} \text{ in keel} & \text{U} = \text{oo} \text{ in spoon} \\
\text{é} = \text{ê} \text{ in there} & \text{o} = \text{o} \text{ in no}
\end{align*}
\]

(Gesenius, Hebr. Gram., Pt. I., chap. i., sec. 7.)
DIPHTHONGS.

When two vowels follow one another so rapidly as to melt into one sound we have a diphthong. Of the primary vowels a alone can thus form the basis of a diphthong; for i and u, if a vowel sound follows, pass into the semi-vowel sounds of y, and w; e and o, being varieties of a, can also serve as diphthongal bases. We thus get as diphthongal sounds, in Greek, au, av, ei, ev, ou; in Latin, ai, au, ei, eu, oi, ou. (T. L. Papillon, Comparative Philology, chap. iii, § 3).

IV.

CONSONANTS.

I. These are classified by the completeness or incompleteness of contact of the vocal organs.

(a) Mutes (uφωνα, unvoiced), where there is a complete interruption of the passage of the breath (i.e. the vocal sound). These are consonants proper, having no sound of their own; and depending for articulation on the vowel sound which follows, when the stream of vocal sound is released from the “check” or interruption. They are called “Momentary,” or “Explosive” sounds [k, g, t, d, p, b].

(b). Semi-vowels (μιφωνα, half-voiced), where the stream of vocal sound is not interrupted by complete contact, but only compressed by approximation of the vocal organs, so that a continuous sound is heard from the friction of the breath or vocal sound against the partially closed organs. They are called “Protracted,” “Continuous,” or “Fricative” sounds [s, z, l, r, f, v, &c.]
II. By the accompaniment or absence of vocal sound.

(a) *Tenues* ($\psi\lambda\alpha$, "bald," "slight," or "thin" letters, "voiceless;" also called "sharp," "hard," "surd"), when the contact or approximation takes place with the two ligaments called *vocal chords* wide apart, so that only a whisper takes place $[k, t, p, s, f.]$ Cfr. $ek, et, ep$, with $eg, ed, eb$.

(b) *Medise* ($\mu\sigma\alpha$, so called because they were pronounced by the Greek grammarians with more aspiration than the Tenues, with less than the Aspirates; also called "flat," "soft," "sonant"), when the contact or approximation takes place with the *vocal chords* close together, so that they vibrate and cause sound, either during approximation or (in the case of mutes) directly the contact is released $[g, d, b, z, v, \&c.]$.

III. By the part of the mouth at which, and the vocal organs between which, the contact or approximation takes place. Hence the more familiar division into Gutturals $[k, g, q]$, Palatals $[ch$ in $churn, g, j$, in $George, jerk]$, Dentals $[t, d]$, Labials $[p, b, f, v]$, Nasals $[m, n, ng]$, Liquids $[r, l]$.

*Spirants.* The mere expulsion of the breath marked by $h$ aspirate ($spiritus asper =$ rough breathing), and $h$ mute ($spiritus lenis$, or soft breathing), i.e., the slight sound or "breathing" heard before any vowel, and best caught when two vowels come together (e.g. *go over*), may be modified by certain narrowings of the mouth forming barriers which hem it in.

1. The tongue by advancing towards the teeth modifies $spiritus asper$ into $s$, $spiritus lenis$ into $z$.

2. The lower lip brought against the upper teeth modifies $spiritus asper$ into $f$, $spiritus lenis$ into $v$ in *live*. 
3. If the lips be slightly contracted and rounded, *spiritus asper* becomes *wh* in *wheel*, *spiritus lenis*, English *w*. Hence *s, z, f, v, &c.*, are called *spirants*. This name, and the physical fact it denotes (that the sounds so-called are modifications of the breathings), at once explains how *sen* (old) appears as *hen* in Welsh, and the correspondence in cognate dialects of *f* to *ph, ch, th, h*, and vice versa (*ubi supra*, chap. iii, pages 30-33).

Table of Consonants from Schleicher's Comparative Grammar (Table of Latin sounds, § 30).

**CONSONANTS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Momentary Sounds.</th>
<th>Prolonged Sounds.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Unaspirated</strong></td>
<td><strong>Aspirated.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guttural.</td>
<td><em>c, q</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palatal.</td>
<td><em>t</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingual.</td>
<td><em>p</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

N.B.—Mutes are called momentary or explosive, because they are produced in a moment; sonants are called continuous or prolonged sounds, because we can continue to pronounce them for some time.

V.

ROOTS.

By "Root" is meant generally the simplest combination of sounds, which expresses the general meaning of any word, or set of kindred words, in one or more Indo-European languages; *e.g.* *da-* is the root of Sanskrit *da-da-mi* (*dēdōmu*), I give; *i-* the root of *ierre* to go; *da-* and *i-* express, *da-* the general notion of giving, *i-* of going.
STEMS. ("themes," "bases") express the same notion as the root, but more closely defined to a certain bearing of it; hence their division into noun-stems and verb-stems. They arise from roots by modification of the root-vowel, or by the addition of formative suffixes—The stem is what remains of a word when the inflections (i.e. declension or conjugation endings) are withdrawn.

INFLECTIONS are alterations in (internal inflections), or additions to, a word, to fit it for different functions as part of a sentence; the common part which remains the same under these different uses is the stem. Thus dominus a lord, an inflected form, or word; root dom- seen in dom-a-re, ēmi-ēn, &c.: -ι nost is a suffix added to this root, to form a noun-stem, dom + ino-; to this stem are added the inflections -s, -i, -m, -o which give domino-s = dominus, &c.

So vox a voice, word = vōc-s. Root vōc (vōc-o, I call): stem vōc- by modification of the root-vowel, ṥ for ō (Papillon and Roby, Latin Grammar).

The distinction between roots, stems, and words may be shortly put thus:—The root is the original part of the word, giving a certain notion, it is always monosyllabic; the stem is that notion more closely defined to a certain bearing of it; the inflected form (= word) is the complete word as used in speech in connection with other words in a sentence.
CONTENTS.

I. Sounds and Letters § 1-108c. 
Alphabet and Pronunciation § 1-5.
Vowels § 6-28, "Infection" § 16-24, Shortening of long vowels § 25, Suppression of vowels § 26, Fluctuations of vowels § 27, Sequence of vowels § 28.
Consonants, § 29-77, Aspiration § 59-68, Assimilation, § 69-73, Compensatory lengthening § 74-77.
Vowel-insertion § 78, Transposition § 79-80, Contraction § 81-85.

II. Declensions § 109-170.
I. (a) a- Stems § 110-114, (b) ia- Stems § 115-120, II. i- Stems § 121-125, III. u- Stems § 126-133 IV. (a) Dental stems § 134-143, (b), Guttural stems § 144-148, (c) Names of kindred in r § 149-151, (d) Stems M. and F. in n and nn, (e) Neut. in man, mann, (f) Neut. in as and other s- Stems § 164-167, isolated stems, and stems difficult to determine § 168-170.

III. The Article § 171-180 
IV. Degrees of Comparison § 181-188
V. Adverbs § 189
VI. Pronouns § 190-228

VII. Numerals § 229-236
Cardinal numbers § 229-232, Ordinal § 233, Numeral substantives § 234, Multiplicatives § 235, Distributives § 236.

VIII. Prepositions § 237-247b
Prepositions in composition § 241-247.

IX. The Verb § 248-389
Conjugations § 248, Tenses § 249-250, Verbal particles § 251, Passive and Deponent § 253, Forms absolute and conjoint § 254.
Active Verb § 255-311
The Verb (continued).


Passive Verb § 312-332. . . . . . . . 97-104


Deponent § 333-352. . . . . . . . 104-112


 Participles § 353-362. . . . . . . . 112-116


Infinitive § 363-382 . . . . . . . . 116-124

Verb to be § 383-389. . . . . . . . 124-127

1. as § 384-385, 2. sta § 386-387, 3. vel § 388, 4. bhú § 389.

X. Particles, § 390-403... . . . . . 128-132


Lessons . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 132-143

Vocabulary . . . . . . . . . . . . . 144-172

Abbreviations . . . . . . . . . . . 173-174

Appendix . . . . . . . . . . . . . . 175-182
COMPENDIUM OF IRISH GRAMMAR.
I.
SOUNDS AND LETTERS.

§ 1. The old [and the modern Irish alphabets alike] consist of the following eighteen letters: a b c (ch) d e f (ph) g h i l m n o p r s t (th) u. To these may be added the long vowels, á, é, í, ó, ú, the genuine or proper diphthongs ia, íi, áe, ói, óe, úa, au, with the diphthongs improperly so-called given at § 18. The so-called O. Irish character, which is still used for Irish Gaelic, is a form borrowed from the Latin MSS. of the Merovingian epoch.

Note a. K seldom occurs, and then as an abbreviation for ca, or for cath a battle.
Q at times stands for cu.
X as a sign of quantity stands for io. As a letter, it occurs in loan-words. In Irish words it stands for ce, only when these two consonants have met through the falling away of an intermediate vowel, thus foxal (for fo-co-sal) (Cf. Latin salio I leap), removal, taking away.
Y occurs only in loan-words such as ymmon = Latin hymnus a hymn.
Z is not a genuine Irish letter, yet do we find beitzisi he baptized him, Stokes Goidelica, p. 87, i (Book of Armagh). It sometimes stands for st, as Zephan, for Stephen, Stephen. (Liber Hymnorum passim.)

Note b. In Old Irish MSS. the length of the vowels, of i and u especially, was often shown by doubling them: * gulim a deed, xeliff fatigue, riun a mystery (Cf. Runes, runic characters). As li, li colour, and clíu, clú fame, are respectively connected with the Latin livor blueness, wanness, and the Sanskrit grivas fame, this doubling of the vowel in some few words may have had an etymological reason. This, however, does not apply to rí = Latin rex a king.

Note c. Old Irish had six diphthongs: ai, oi, ia; au, ua, eu (ia and ua for Gaulish ei and ou). Modern Irish has preserved but three, ao, ia, ua. Vowels "infected" or attenuated (mostly by the addition of i), as ai, au, are to be distinguished from proper diphthongs, which in many of the old MSS. were invariably marked with the acute accent over the first vowel, di, dú. But see § 256 and c.

* The same method prevails in Latin inscriptions from 130-75. A. J.
§ 2. In modern Irish the consonants d t g c l r n s before, or after a broad vowel (a o u) have what is called a "broad" pronunciation, corresponding, more or less, to English usage; before or after a small or slender vowel (e i) their pronunciation is somewhat modified, i.e., becomes mouillé, liquid, so to speak. In this latter case, s is sounded like English sh. Ch broad has a deep, guttural sound; ch slender is pronounced faintly, almost like h. Cfer. German ach ah! and ich I., [Sanscrit च.]

§ 3. The sonant spirants gh dh, bh mh, which are distinguished from the corresponding unaspirated letters only in the later MSS. (§ 68), vary in their pronunciation according to same law. In modern Irish dh and gh are pronounced alike: before, or after a broad vowel in the beginning of words, or of the second element of a compound, they are sounded with a deep guttural burr (Cfer. Arabic Ghain, and the Dutch pronunciation of initial g in God); if the vowel be slender, they sound in the beginning of words exactly like y in York. In the middle and end of words they are not pronounced. So, too, bh before, or after a broad vowel sounds somewhat like w in wool, in the middle of words between two short broad vowels, it sounds like w in shower; before, or after a small vowel it is equivalent to the English v. Mh is pronounced like bh, but with an nasal twang reminding one of the French en, in at the end of words and syllables. O'Donovan (Ir. Gram. pages 46 and 51) observes that in the Munster dialect initial bh and mh are pronounced as English v.

§ 4. In modern Irish th, sh, or ċ (§ 91) are pronounced like h in hand; ph like f English; fh or ċ leaves no trace in pronunciation, and even in writing is frequently omitted, uiseóg for fhuiséog a lark. In O. Irish laeth a day is contracted into laa, lā; sh and fh may be omitted in writing; senaig for seshnaig, Perf. of snigim I drip, I flow; sith-laithe for sith-fhlaith (Fiacc's Hymn 19) kingdom of peace; indatsine for fhsatsine prophecy (Ibid. 22) a ridadart for a fhridadart his pillow (Ibid. 32).

§ 5. The transition from c t ċ g d b s f to ch th ph gh dh
bh sh fh is called aspiration. In O. Irish the sign of aspiration for c and t is ch, th, or else the ancient Greek spiritus asper (rough breathing) placed over them (\(\dot{c}\)); for s and f a dot placed over them (\(\dot{s}, \dot{f}\)) [in fact, the punctum delens used by Irish scribes to cancel a letter.] In modern printed books this dot is the sole sign of aspiration, \(\dot{a}b\)ann, a river. [In Scotch Gaelic, however, \(h\) invariably follows the aspirated letter.]

VOWELS.

§ 6. \(a o (u)\) e i are the short a-vowels. [In other words, the mother-tongue of the Indo-European family of languages seems to have had no vowels but \(a i u\). Hence original \(\tilde{a}\) may remain in Irish, or be represented by any of the other vowels given above. In like manner, original \(i\) and \(u\) may remain, or be represented by long e and o respectively. These changes may have been effected, at least in part, by an increased intensity of the current of air immediately before the vowel sound, equivalent, in fact, to pronouncing a short a before the vowel. Vowels derived from a primitive \(\tilde{a}\) are said to belong to the \(a\)-scale, and so of \(i\) and \(u\): alt he educated, Latin, alo I bring up; canim I sing, I speak, Lat. cano I sing; saigim I approach, Gothic sokja; ocht eight, Lat. octo; roth a wheel = Lat. rota; muir Genit. mora the sea = Lat. mare (§ 18); ech a horse = Lat. equus; celim I hide, Goth. hila; berim I bear = Lat. fero; med, mead, Greek \(\mu\epsilon\theta\nu\), intoxicating drink; \(d\)ligim I owe, I ought, Goth. \(d\)ulgs a trespass, a debt; midiuR I judge, \(\mu\才可以\mu\才\μ
§ 8. á (ö) í are the long a-vowels: máthir = Lat. mater a mother; ru ráði he spoke, Goth. rodjan; im-ráði he thinks, Goth. ga-redan; gnáth usual, γνωρίζει known; már, mór great; ri, Gen. rég. = Lat. rex a king; lin number, línain I fill, Lat. plenus full, πλήν-; dín a lamb, θύ-σα-ό he sucked the teats; fir = Lat. verus true = O. High German wór; mil a beast, μίλον a sheep, a goat.

§ 9. é in the a-scale has originated in compensatory lengthening, [i.e. the lengthening of a vowel to compensate for the dropping out of a consonant] (§ 74); cet, Welsh cant a hundred = Lat. centum; sét a path, W. hynt, Goth. sinths; éc death, Cornish ancou, Lat. nex; écad a hook, Lat. uncus bent, hooked.

§ 10. i and u correspond to Indo-European i and u (Cfer. § 21): fid a tree, O. H. Germ. witu wood, biad food, βιο-ος means of subsistence; sruth a stream, Sanskrit root sru.

In primitive monosyllables u changes to o, [the intermediary between u and a]: nu, no, an untranslatable verbal particle usually prefixed to the Present, vô now, Goth. nu; so- = Skrit. su-; do- = Skrit. dus-, čuč-.

§ 11. é and ia (ie, ea) which originates therein (Cfer. loan-word fial = Lat. velum a veil), further, ai òi, not unfrequently written áe, óe, are the diphthongs of the I-row (Indo-Europ. ai, Skrit. e): adféded he related, ad-fiadat they relate, Skrit. veda = sacred writings of the Hindus; dēriad bigae, two-wheeled chariot, O. Gaulish reda, O. H. Germ. reita a chariot (ride); áe, óe alternate in one and the self-same word: áen, and óen = Lat. unus one, modern aon; lóeg (laogh) a calf, Goth. laikan; clóen partial, unjust (claoen), Goth. hlains, Lat. clivus a steep, a hill, de-clinare to turn aside.

It is only in Auslaut, i.e. at the end of a word that diphthongal é is further weakened (thinned) to ĩ: dí two, Femin. of dá = Skrit. dāvē (Cfer. Lithuan. te-doįi these two, both these.

In scían a skean, a knife, triān a third part, triar a trio; ia is not originally a diphthong, but the a belongs to the suffix; for biad, &c., see § 82.
§ 12. ó and the ûa deriving from it (Cf er. the loan-word *glúass = glossa, a gloss, an explanation) answers to the Indo-European *au (Skr. *o): lóche Gen. lóchet lightning, Goth. liuhath; tiath people, peasantry, laity, Goth. thiuda; ócht, úacht (fúacht) coldness, Lithuan. áusztì to grow cold; óthad, úathad oneness, unicity, Goth. authida (or Lat. pæcus, Goth. favai? few). See § 74 for ó, ûa arising from compensatory lengthening; for ó = û see § 8.

§ 13. au occurs seldom (in modern Irish never) and interchanges with ó: au and ó ear, = Goth. auso, = Lat. auris; nau. Gen. noe ship, = vāe, = Lat. navis; gau, gò lie, falsehood; aue, oa, ua, = (modern O prefixed to family names) a grandson have perhaps arisen from a primitive av, Lat. avus (?) grandfather.

§ 14. ū corresponds to uin other languages in rūn mystery, secret, O. H. Germ. rūna; dú̄n a fort, O. Norse tún, town; dú̄il an element, Skrit. dhūli dust (?); mūn urine, Skrit. mātra; iar cúl behind (behind the back), Lat. cūlus. In other cases it has most probably arisen later on from v vocalised as ū and contraction: núe = Skrit. navya, Goth. niujis new; clú fame, Skrit. cravas; súil eye, Welsh haul and Goth. sauil sun.

§ 14. In some few instances, i corresponds to i long in other languages: lī colour, sheen, Lat. livor blueness, wan ness; crithid desirous of purchasing, Skrit. root krī (Irish crenim, creanaim I buy, Skrit. krīnāmi. In most cases where the etymology can be ascertained it may be referred to a primitive a (§ 8). In some few cases i short has been lengthened by way of compensation (§ 74), or has arisen by contraction from ja, je, (§ 57).

"INFECTION" OR ATTENUATION.

§ 16. The purity of the vowels undergoes infection or alteration, owing to the influence the vowels of the neighbouring syllables exercise over each other. The modern Irish orthographical rule formulated by O'Molloy: "caol le caol, leathan
le leathan” (a slender or small vowel must be preceded, or followed by a slender vowel, a broad by a broad vowel) already prevailed in O. Irish, though not very consistently carried out in the spelling. In general, the vowel of the following syllable determines the attenuation or “infection,” as it is termed, of the vowel of the foregoing syllable. As may be seen, máthair, O. Ir. máthir mother, bráthair, O. Ir. bráthir brother, are exceptions to this rule. e, i, whatever their origin, are slender or small vowels.

§ 17. Infection takes place most frequently by means of the slender vowels. But in O. Irish it is invariably set forth in the spelling, only when the attenuating or infecting i or e of the final syllable has vanished in virtue of the rules for the ending of words (§ 88). The vowel thus dropped determines the pronunciation of the consonant preceding it, and is sounded in the foregoing syllable, the vowel of which it attenuates or infects.

§ 18. The infecting or attenuating vowel (invariably an i), either takes its place beside the vowel of the foregoing syllable, or has wholly extruded it. Hence a row of diphthongs improperly so-called and one triphthong.

Attenuated a becomes ai (oi, ei): mac son, Vocative a maic O son (for primitive maqu-e);
Attenuated a appears as i: beothu (beatha) life, Gen. bethad, Dat. Sing. bethid (for primitive bivatat-i);
Attenuated a becomes ui: cechan, Lat. cecini I sang, 3 Sg. cechuin he sang (for primitive cecan-e);
Attenuated a long becomes ái: fáith = vates = a prophet (for primitive vât-is);
Attenuated e becomes ei : no beir he bears, he brings (for primitive ber-it);
Attenuated e becomes i : dliged a law, Gen. dligid (for primitive dliget-i);
From é (§ 9) come (éi) eoi, eui: sét path, Gen. seuit (for primitive sent-i);
From é comes éi: féith sinew, vein (for primitive vêt-is);
From *ia* comes *éi*, *ia* : *fiach* a debt, Nom. Plur. *féich* (for primitive *vēc-i*);
From *o* comes *ui*, *oi* : *muir* the sea (for primitive *mor-i*);
From *o* long comes *ói* : *slóg* a troop (*sluagh*), Nom. Plur. *slóig* (for primitive *slōg-i*);
From *úa* comes *úai* : *túath* people, Dat. Sg. *túaith* (for primitive *tōt-i*);
From *u* long comes *úi* : *rún* a secret, Acc. Sg. *rűin* (for primitive *rűn-in*);
From *óe* comes *óí* : *nōeb* (*naomh*) holy, Nom. Plur. *nóib* (for primitive *noib-i*);
From *éc* comes *áí* : *cáech* = *cæcus*, blind, Nom. Plur. *cáich* (for primitive *caic-i*).

§ 19. The untranslatable verbal particle *ro* is often changed into *roi* by the reduplication syllable : O. Irish, *ad-roi-greannatar* they persecuted; this *óí* still remains even after the reduplication syllable has disappeared, and has then been mistaken for the proper diphthong *óí* : *ro leblaing* he jumped, *roiblaing*, *roebiaing*, *raeblaing*. In like manner the Middle Irish *caom-nacatar* they were able, may be traced through *coem-*, *coim-nactar* to *com-nenactar*.

§ 20. When the infecting vowel is still preserved, the O. Irish spelling varies: *aged*, *aiged* face, countenance, *gude*, *guide* prayer, *imráídi*, *imráídi* he thinks, *gréne*, *gréine* Gen. of *grian* the sun, *ingine* Gen. of *ingen* daughter.

§ 21. Through *a* (o) the *i* and *u* of the preceding syllable are weakened to *e* and *o* : *fēr* (*fēar*) = Lat. *vir* a man, for primitive *vir-as*; *fētar* I know, Root *vid*; *cloth* famous, for primitive *clut-as*, *κλυτός*; *bond* (*bonn*) sole of the foot, for primitive *bund-as* = Lat. *fundus*; *sōtho* Gen. of *suth* fetus, offspring, Root *su*. Through *a* the *é* of the preceding syllable, which originated in *ai*, is lengthened into *ía* : *piān* = Lat. *poena* penalty, a loan-word, but in Gen. *péne* ; *iāsc* a fish, Gen. *éisc*, for primitive *pēsc-as* = Lat. *piscis* ; *criathar* a sieve, for primitive *crētr-a* (Femin.) ; *ad-fēded* he related, *ad-fiadat* they relate, Root *vid*. Occasionally, though rarely, *i* becomes *ίa*.
OTHER VOWEL CHANGES.

through the intrusion of a: miastar he shall judge, midiur I judge.

§ 22. u (o), no matter of what origin, frequently takes its place in O. Irish beside the vowel of the preceding syllable, or else assimilates it to itself. Hence have we the improper diphthongs in, eo, éu: fiur Dat. of fer-vir, a man, for primitive vir-u; do-biur and do-bur I give, for primitive ber-u; cenéul, or cenfúl Dat. of cenél kind, kindred, for primitive cenél-u; imb-rádud thought, for primitive rádiat-us; úlc Dat. of úlc evil, for primitive ólc-u; eochu Acc. Plur. of ech equus, a horse; laigiu (and by the suppression of i § 26), lugu less.—At times other vowels, such as a e i o é, are affected: laeochu Acc. Plur. of laech a hero.

§ 23. Infection by means of u is frequently omitted even in O. Irish: bith the universe, for primitive bit-us, O. Gaulish Bitu-riges kings of the world (name of a tribe); rith a race, a course, for primitive rit-us; fid tree, for primitive vid-us, O. H. Germ. wilu; il many, for primitive pil-u, Goth. filu; this is particularly the case in Infinitives in ad of 2nd Conjugation: carad to love, for primitive carajat-us. Together with físs knowledge, for primitive vidt-us, we find the compound cúbus conscience, i. e. con-fíns.

§ 24. It is only at a later period of the language that to the number of improper diphthongs are added io long and short, ea, and éa (éu) for O. Irish i, i and e, and the long e arising from compensatory lengthening, when these vowels are followed, or were formerly followed by a broad vowel: thus in modern Irish ech becomes each, fer, fèar, ét a hundred, céad, or céud, bith is bioth world, fir, fior true, fèrgach, feargach angry.

At pages 83, 109, 305 of “Irish Texts” may be found several examples of the peculiarities of the Irish vowel system.

OTHER VOWEL CHANGES.

§ 25. Long vowels are shortened in the unaccented suffix syllables of polysyllables: bethad Gen. Sg. of beothu life, for
OTHER VOWEL CHANGES.

primitive *bivatat-as*, corresponds to ἰβῶτηρος; *túatha* Nom. Plur. of *túath* people, corresponds to Goth. *thiudos*; in forms like *berit* they bear, for primitive *berant-i*, the *u* drops out, to all seeming, without compensatory lengthening. In compound words even the long root syllables are shortened: *céimm* a step, *to-cháimm, to-chim* stepping out; thus too does *air-mitiu* reverence presuppose the simple element méitiu (it does not occur), Lat. *mentio*.

As the acute accent [in Scotch Gaelic, the grave accent], the sign of a long vowel, is often omitted in the MSS., or is no longer discernible, its absence, apart from other indications, does not afford a certain ground for inferring that a vowel is short.

§ 25b. With most of the proper and improper diphthongs the sign of length should be placed over the first of the two vowels, since, if we may judge by the modern pronunciation, it is this which in most cases predominated. But in the MSS. the sign of length often stands over the second vowel, even though it be a mere "infecting" vowel, (§ 18): *cián* long *scián* = Lat. schema form, figure, beauty; *coínid* he laments, he "keens," *huáin* from us, *buáid* victory, *biáil* an axe,* instead of the more correct *cián, scíam, cóinid, huáin, buáid; hi ceim* unto the step (Nom. Plur. *céman*, § 162), *breic* (Acc. Sg. of *bréc* a lie, *buáid* (Gen. *búada* § 122), *bát* he was, for the more correct *céim, bréic, buáid, báí*, and so too, perhaps, *taích* he fled, for *táich* (Cfer. § 295).

In many cases it is difficult to decide. Probably in O. Irish *éonu* (§ 22, Acc. Plur. of *én* a bird § 74) and *éoin* (Nom. Plur). were more correct than *eónu, eóin*, so likewise, *ad-géuin* he knew, *dor-raid-chíuir* he redeemed them (3. Sg. Perf. § 298) are more correct than *ad-géuin, dor-raid-chíuir*; but on the other hand, the *eo* originating in the O. Irish *é* of the for-

*I am inclined to consider the O. Irish *biáil* = German *beil* an axe, and also the O. H. Germ. *þétal* as a loan-word from the low Latin, Cfer. the Italian *pialla* a plane, a hatchet (Diez Etymological Dictionary II. 3 53), hence I do not venture to give *biáil* as the more correct form.
mation of the Future treated of § 281 is marked eó in O'Donovan's Irish Grammar, p. 195, and so written and pronounced in modern Irish. So, too, according to the same author (p. 21, ibid.), the o predominates in the pronunciation of ceol music, seol a sail, which were thus written in O. Irish, wherefore the accentuation of ceól, seól, cannot be objected to.

25e. The sign of length (the long stroke) is also found over syllables in which two vowels, that originally belonged to separate syllables (Cfer. § 81), have coalesced into one syllable. In the archaic period of the language, the first vowel will have most frequently predominated in the pronunciation, hence, as regards O. Irish at least, ina diáid after him, behind him (dead end, Welsh diwedd), téora Fem. three, biú, béo alive (§ 31), fríu against them (frí instead of frith, § 174), liú, léo with them seem to be more correct than ina diáid, teóra, biú, béó, fríú, leó. There is a like relation between druí (draoi) a Druid, Gen. druad, Dat. druíd and druíd; in modern Irish druì is pronounced as if spelled with u short followed by a long i, drwee.

§ 25d. In 1. and 3. Plur. of the secondary tenses, we meet with -mais, -tais instead of -mis, -tis. We may not, however, infer from this that d'éntáis they would do is more correct than d'éntais, since in such cases the a has been foisted into the ending in consequence only of a broad vowel which either is, or formerly was in the foregoing syllable (Cfer. § 254b).

25e. In O. Irish the long stroke is often placed over short vowels that precede a double consonant, especially before the groupings or doublings of r, l, n: márb dead, lónadas wrath, ánd here, òll big. At all events, this tendency to lengthen the vowel in pronouncing words thus formed is neither constant, nor consistently carried out, though it may have been repeated several times as a temporary and dialectic form.

§ 25f. In Middle Irish we now and then find the long stroke in places for which the earlier language affords no precedent, as, for instance, over the grave deponent endings in -ar: 3 Sg.
ro charastár he loved, Plur. do deochannmár we came, Plur. asbertatár they said, bátár they were. It seems that this lengthening is due to the influence of a secondary accent, which has to be considered in Irish polysyllables.

§ 25g. At an early period the principal accent was withdrawn from the endings of words, as may be seen by the curtailment of the syllables suffixed for the purpose of inflection. Certain phonetic facts, however, prove beyond question that in many instances the principal accent was not placed on the root syllable. See §§ 25a, 42, 46, 60, 61, 62, 77, 81, 83, 108h, 247, 275, 286, 295, 300, 325.

§ 25h. In poetry a short final vowel is often made to rhyme with a long stem-syllable. Thus in a poem in Codex St. Pauli (an O. Irish MS. lately discovered in the Monastery of S. Paul in Carinthia) cele, a companion, rhymes with ré time, messe I, myself, with glé shining, airgdidu, Dat. of the adjective airgdide silver, with clú renown. These and the like facts do not warrant us in concluding, without further indications, that certain final syllables are long, which in O. Irish prose are never marked with the long stroke.

§ 26. The short or shortened vowel of the middle syllable of hyper-dissyllables is often dropped: cunulgin = con-ud-tegim I build, Lat. tego I cover, tectum a roof; etir-dibnim = di-benim I destroy, I cut off, Homeric πέφυ, he slew; cechnatar = cecanatar they sang; toipnitar they drove out = do-sefannatar (do-sephainn 3 pers. Sg.); tuistiú begetting, compare do-fhui-semar he is begotten, tuistiú = do-fó-sitiú (taken by itself, sitiú would be pronounced sétíu [a supposititious form] instead of semtiú): fo-dáí he distributes, Plur. ni fodlat they do not distinguish.

§ 27. On the other hand, we may observe certain fluctuations of the vowels of another kind: thus besides air-dirc, ir-dirc illustrious, we find ar-, aur-, ur-dirc; air-lam prompt, ready, appears also as aur-, ur-lam. In suffix syllables a o and u interchange, especially before r l m n: Conchobor, Conchobur (Conor); corcor, corcar, corcur purple; forcital.
forcitul teaching; dénom, dénam, dénum (modern déanadh, déanamh to do, &c.)

§ 28. Besides attenuation or infection, we may see most plainly manifested in the transformation undergone by words borrowed from foreign sources a preference for certain sequences of vowels, which are founded upon assimilation or dissimilation: u—a, for instance, in cubad = Lat. cubitum a cubit, rustach = Lat. rusticus, umal = Lat. humiliis humble, cubachail = Lat. cubiculum bed-chamber, putar = Lat. putor stench, sdupar = Lat. stupor amazement; e—a, ennach = Lat. innocens innocent, credal = Lat. credulus, espartain = Lat. vespertina belonging to evening. Thus may we explain Nom. drui a druid, Gen. druad in contrast with Nom. file, Gen. filed a poet (§ 134). In other instances i—u, or e—o show a certain elective affinity for each other: lebor, libur (leabhar) = Lat. liber a book, circul, cercol = Lat. circulus a circle; so too in native Irish words biu or beo living; do-biur I give, con-ring I bind, but ateoch I pray; don fiur to the man, but dond eoch to the horse; firu Acc. Plur. men, but eocho Acc. Plur. horses; do-gniu I do, but do-gneo I may do, &c.

* * "In most words the earliest demonstrable form of the intensification of i and u is a long e and long o, for which, however, we find, even in the earliest authorities, the ia and ua, which appear with constantly increasing frequency. Rarer forms of the intensified i are ai, ae, oi, oe (never alternating with long e), in the place of which modern Irish presents us throughout with ao (aon one, instead of the old ain, aen, oin, oen). The appearance of au (alternating with o long) as an intensification of u is still rarer. An original ava or av seems as a rule to occur as a long u. Long i can only be proved with certainty for the I-row in the few cases in which an i originally short has suffered compensatory lengthening; it has also occasionally arisen at the beginning of a word from an original ja. It is well known that we have in Irish (the later the authority the more this appears) the endeavour to assimilate the vowels of neighbouring syllables. In this respect the

influence which $i$ and $e$ exert backwards is especially important. Either it assimilates to itself the vowel of the preceding syllable, and then an $a$ becomes an $i$ ($e$), or it forces its way bodily into the preceding syllable. Thus arises a series of secondary diphthongs and triphthongs:

- $a$ becomes $ai$, $ei (oi)$, $ui$.

$e$ long becomes $eiui$, $éui$, $iui$, $éoi$, and commonly $éi$.

- $e$ or $u$, á ó ú, ia ua become respectively $ei$, $oi$, $ui$, $ái$, $uí$, $iai$, $uai$.

In O. Irish $u$ has, though to a less extent, the same influence backwards. It assimilates $a$ and the weakened forms of $a$ to $u$ ($o$), or it forces its way bodily into the preceding syllable. Usually $au$, $eu$, and $iu$ have arisen in this way.

A following $a$ changes $i$ and $u$ in the preceding syllable to $e$ and $o$. The stroke over the vowels only denotes their length.

N.B.—Intensification means lengthening, e.g. *douco* $=$ *dúco* from $dúcs$ $=$ *dux*; with reduplication and nasalisation (tango for *tago*), it is one of the three conscious or "dynamic" changes made to differentiate the cognate meanings of a stem.

**CONSONANTS.**

§ 29. O. Irish $c$ ($ch$ § 59) answers to the two Indo-European $k$-sounds: $cú$ a dog, Skrit. *gvā*; *crabud* faith, Skrit. *vīćrambha* trust; *do-ro-chair* he fell, $=$ *torchair*, *ír-chre* fall, ruin, Skrit. root. *cār* to shatter, to fall to pieces, Perfect, *cācāra*, *cācēre*; *cruiim* a worm, Skrit. *krīmi*; *crenim* I buy, Skrit. *krīnāmi*; *techim* I flee, Skrit. root *tak*, *takta* shooting down (like a falling meteor), Lithuan. *tekū* flow, run thou. As to Irish $c$ for $g$, see § 67.

§ 30. $g$ corresponds to Indo-European, $g$, $gh$: *ro gēnar* I have been born, *γέγονα*; *liaig* a physician, Goth. *leikeis* a leech; *gáir* a call, *to-gairm* invocation, *for-con-gur*, I command, *γάνως* voice, sound, Skrit. *gīr* the voice, Root *gar*, *guṇāti* to call; *gegon* I have wounded, Skrit. *jaghaṇa*; *agur* I fear, *ᾶχουα* I am afflicted; *līgim* I lick, *ligur* tongue, *λεῖχο*.

Irish $g$ for $c$, $ch$ at § 62.

§ 32. \( t \) (th \( § \) 59) corresponds to primitive \( t \): temel darkness, Skrit. tamas; tám death, tatháim he died, Skrit. root, tam, tám yati to lose breath, to decay; traig foot, \( \tau \varepsilon \chi \omega \) I run; torand thunder = Welsh taran, Lat. tonitru; tuath people, Goth. thiuda. Irish \( t \) for \( d \) \( § \) 67.

§ 33. \( d \) corresponds to Indo-European \( d \) and \( dh \): deich ten, Lat. decem; sude seat, Skrit. sadas; bodar deaf, Skrit. badhira; dínu lamb, \( \delta \varepsilon \sigma \alpha \) he sucked the breast; rúa red, Goth. rauds; dúil element, Skrit. dháli dust(?) Irish \( d \) for primitive \( t \), \( th \), \( § \) 60.

§ 34. \( b \) corresponds to Indo-European \( bh \): bói he was, Skrit. root, bhū; bláth blossom, Goth. bloma, bloom. \( b \) for primitive \( g \) \( § \) 31; \( br \), \( bl \) for \( mr \), \( ml \) \( § \) 41; \( b \) for \( v \) \( § \) 45.

§ 35. \( p \) as a simple articulation, if we except some few words of obscure origin (e.g. \( p \)atu a hare), is found only in loan-words; \( apstal \), apostle, \( p \)ian pain, punishment; \( p \)rim- Lat. primus. In Irish words it sometimes stands for \( b \) to show that \( b \) is not aspirated. Hence, after \( r \), \( l \): \( com-arpi \) co-heirs: \( Alpa \) and \( A l b a \) Scotland. In compounds, where the assimilation of a final dental with initial \( b \) has taken place: adopart for aith-od-bart he offended; topur (tobar) for do-od-bur a well. \( P \) is found at the end of the word in place of \( b \) in the fragmentary forms of biú I am: \( rop \) for \( ro-ba \); but roptár is found for \( ro \) bátar. Irish \( p \) never corresponds to Indo-European \( p \).

§ 36. Indo-European \( p \) has vanished from Gaelic: \( a t h i r \), Lat. pater, father (athair); lár floor, Anglo-Sax. flór; ibim I drink, Skrit. pibámi; étar it is found, Goth. fintha; tess (teas) heat, for tepest-us, Skrit. tapas; nia, Gen. niad nephew; suan sleep, Skrit svapna. Only primitive \( pt \) is represented by \( cht \): secht (seacht) = Lat. septem, seven, necht, Lat. neptis, niece; socht silence, Middle High Germ. swift silent, \( \sigma \omega \pi \eta \) (?) silence. In the earliest loan-words \( c \) takes the place of \( p \): corcurr purple, casc Pasch, Easter.

§ 37. The guttural nasal is to be found only before \( g \): comboing he broke, Skrit. bhanga, Root bhāñj: inga, Lat. unguis a nail.

§ 38. The dental \( n \) corresponds to the Indo-European \( n \):
CONSONANTS.

nocht naked, Goth. nagaths; cechtar náthar each one of us two; aínm a name, ónúma; andl breath, ónúmus wind.

§ 39. In suffixes a double nn or nd is repeatedly found where a single n would seem more natural: aumand, Nom. Plur. of aínm a name, gobann Gen. Sg. of goba a smith, Erenn Gen. Sg. of Ériu, Eire (See Declens, iv. d. and e); also salann salt, torann thunder, croicend hide, skin, &c. In modern Irish iarann = O. Irish iarn iron; the nn has been developed after an epenthetic vowel, in the loan-words cucenn, cucann = Lat. coquina kitchen, i persaind in person after accented vowels which were long in the Latin coquïna, persôna. This doubling of the nasal letter may be connected with the accent, whether primary or secondary, and must be very ancient as it appears in the O. Gaul. personal name Gobannitio* which is most unquestionably allied to the Irish goba, Gen. gobann a smith. But how account for cú Gen. con, a dog, and brú Gen. bronn, brond the womb?

§ 40. m corresponds to Indo-European m: menme mind, Skrit. manman; melim I grind, Lat. molo; fo-imim, fo-emaim I receive, accept, ar-fo-imim I take up, I receive, Lat. emo, sumo I buy, I take.

§ 41. For ml, mr, in the beginning of words, we have (m) bl,(m) br: O. Irish mrecht, later Irish brecht speckled, Lithuan. márgas speckled; bligim I milk, O. H. Germ. melchan; òn mlith by bruising (Ml 23a, 20), later Irish do bleith, blith Infinitive of melim Lat. molo. Cfer. arindi mblegar because she is milked, quia mulgetur.

§ 42. The nasal consonants have been dropped before c (k), p, t, s, for the most part, with compensatory lengthening of the preceding vowel (§ 74): dél, Welsh, dant, Skrit. danta a tooth; brécc, brécc a lie, Skrit. bhramça, fall, straying, deviation; lécim I leave, Lat. linguo; mí, Gen. mis, a month, Lat. mensis. In the loan-word ífern = infernum = hell n is dropped before f.

* Occurs in Cæsar, De Bello Gallico.
The compensatory lengthening is omitted in unaccented syllables; berit, they bear, for primitive berant-i; cara friend, Gen. carat, bráge, neck, Gen. brága (Suffix -ant); air-itiu reception (air-ema may he receive), for emtiu, Lat. emtio, Cfer. § 25; óac (óg), a youth, young, Welsh ieuanc, Lat. juven-cus; do-anac = tánac I came, Skrit. ánac.

It would seem as if a, o or u were never lengthened on account of the dropping out of a nasal: muc, mucc, pig, Welsh moch, for munc-a, miurhο snout, āto-mǔsuo I blow my nose, Skrit. root, muc, muñcati to let loose; oc (ag) near,ocus, Welsh, agos, neighbouring, for anc-, onc-, Goth. nehua near, nehvundja a neighbour, O. H. Germ. náh, náho; croccenn hide for crunc, (Skrit. kruñcati to crouch?) O. Norse hryggr = German, rücken back (St. hrgja), O. H. Germ. hrucki.

§ 43. r, l correspond to the same letters in the other European languages: srúaim, stream ῥέμα; rigim I reach, ῥέγω; ad-con-darc I have beheld, Skrit. daradarca, δεδορκα; daur an oak, ῥόπυ, Goth. triu a tree; lenim I stick to, Skrit. līnāmī, Lat. lino, I smear; lige a couch, a bed, λίχος, Goth. ligan; lūath, swift, lūam a pinnace, πλῆμα; clú fame, κλεος; at-luchur budi I give thanks, Lat. loquor I speak; gelim I consume, Skrit. gilāti.

§ 44. f appears in the beginning of words instead of the Indo-European v, a surd or sharp spirant for one that is sonant or soft: fiche, Gen. fichet, twenty, Lat. viginti; fini relatives, O. H. Germ. wini friend; fertais (feartas) a wheel, Skrit. varthi (Radkreis), the round of a wheel; frass, rain, shower, Skrit. varsha; freech, fraech, heather, ῥέκαιν; flaithe, prince, lord, gwlad in Welsh, (Stem vlati; valti, while Goth. valda, Church-Slavonic vlada pre-suppose a root-form valdh).

§ 45. b takes the place of Indo-European v at the beginning of words before r and l: bran raven, Church-Slavonic, vranu, Lithuan. varnas; leblaing he jumped, Perfect of lingim, it is only in the Perfect that a trace of the primitive v

* But the -μα here is merely a formative.—(Translator.)
at the beginning of the word is preserved. Skrit. valg. — f
and b interchange at the beginning of the possessive pronoun
far, bar your (Cfer. Goth. iz-vara); to this may we add the
enclitically suffixed b = you 2 Pers. Pl. in dúib (modern daoibh,
dibh) to you, lib by you, Cfer. Skrit. vas. See § 56, for the
interchange of initial f and s.

§ 46. Occasionally, instances occur in which it appears that
a primitive v has fallen away at the beginning of a word:
lingim I jump (§ 45); oland wool, Welsh gulan, Goth. vulla,
Skrit. ārṇa (the accent was probably on the second syllable).
The proclitic preposition fri against drops its f in middle Irish,
and becomes ri, re.

§ 47. Primitive v in the middle of words, when it follows
single sonant consonants is represented by b:* tarb bull, O.
Gaul, tarvos; marb dead, O. H. Germ. marawér mellow,
brittle; berbaim I boil, = Lat. ferveo; delb shape = Welsh
delw; fedb widow, = Lat. vidua. On the other hand, it has
wholly vanished from ech a horse, Skrit. aṇva; as also pro-
bably from dess right hand, Welsh deheu, Goth. taihsva; ārd
high, = Lat. arduus high.

§ 48. In compounds also b stands for f after the preposi-
tion con, co(n), which loses its nasal: fossad, fast, firm,
(Skrit. root, vas), cobsud stable, steady; fine a relative, coibnes
relationship, cobeden conjugation; cobdelach cognate (for con-
fed-, con-fad-), Goth. ga-vidan to combine, ga-vadjon to affi-
ance; fiss (fios) knowledge, cubus conscience = con-fius.

§ 49. Indo-European v between vowels, either 1vanishes,
or 2becomes u : 1diā, Gen. dé, Skrit. deva, God; dead, end,
Welsh, diwedd; tana thin, Welsh teneu, ṭaṇoč outstretched,
Skrit. tanu; mogai, Nom. Pl. of mug a slave, for pre-historic
mogav-es; 2núe new, Goth. niujis, Skrit. navya; clú fame,
Skrit. āravas, κλους; cluí nails, French clou, Lat. clavus, clavi;
bíu, béo, alive, (βτός,) life, Skrit. jīva. See ho Duid from
David. (Ml. 14 b, 8).

* N.B.—This ū is aspirated.
§ 50. s initial corresponds to Indo-European s: samail, likeness; sen (sean) old, Lat. senex an old man; scáth shadow, Goth. skadu; snám to swim, Skrit. root sná; sruth stream, Skrit. root sru; fo-sligim I daub, Skrit. root sarj, srijati to pour out (?).

§ 51. As a general rule, s is dropped before t in the beginning of words: tiagaim I go, στειχω I march, tech (teach) house, στέγος a roof, a chamber; τάυ (τάιμ) I am, Lith. stóju; tibim I laugh, I joke, τάφος, Lith. stebeti-s to wonder.

§ 52. Single s between vowels is dropped: to dumb, silent, Skrit. root tush, tushîm quiet, still; doróigu he chose, for dor-o-genu, Goth. kiusa, English choose, the Manx "House of Keys," i.e., the chosen ones; ro dam cloaðar who may hear me; O. High Germ. klosên; ál brood, alacht pregnant, O. H. G. fasel offspring (so Wh. Stokes); berî thou bearest, fers, for beres-i, Skrit. bharasi; tîge Gen. Sing. of tech house for pre-historic stege-as, στέγος.

§ 53. s between consonants is dropped: echtar outside, Lat. extra (ecstra); tart thirst, Skrit. root tarsh dry.

§ 54. Both within, and at the end of words s or ss has originated by assimilation, from 1ks=x: dess right hand, Lat. dexter; from 2gs: -tías I will go, Future of tiagaim, στειχω; 3from ts: contotsat 3. Plur. Fut. of tuitim I fall (i. e. to-thitim; -titim for telim, i. e. do-étim I approach; ét- for pent, Goth. fintha, Skrit. root pát); from 4ds: fessur I will know Root vid; from 5st: acsin sight; for ad-castio, Root cas (Cfer. Skrit. caksh for cakas); brissim I break, O. H. Germ. brästan; less- in less-ainm nickname, less-mac step-son, O. H. Germ. lastar invective, scorn, λάσκη mockery, Herodotus, vi. 67; ocus, (fogus) near, for pre-historic, an-cast-us; from 6dt: fiss knowledge, for pre-historic vidt-us; from 7ns: mî, Gen. mís month, = Lat. mensis.

§ 55. The final consonant of the root is lost before sc in the middle of words: mesc drunk, Skrit. mada drunkenness; lesç lazy, Goth. lats lazy (?) ; usce (uísge) water, Skrit. udaka; nasc a tie, bond, a ring, nascim I bind, Skrit. root, nah, Lat. necto; com-mescatar they are mingled, O. H. G. miskan,
CONSONANTS.

Skr. mīṭra, mṛṇṭṭmu I mix (primitive root mīç); mīscaś hatred Skrit. root, mith to reproach, mūśāw I hate.

§ 56. s and f interchange in the beginning of words which primitively began with sv: siur and fīur sister, Skrit. svasar; sollus, follus clear, plain, Skrit. root svar; sūān sleep, and fcoatar (for fefotar Perf.) they slept, Skrit. root. svap; do-sefainn, do-sephainn, Plur. do-sefnatar, Perfect of do-sennim I drive away, I chase, Irish root svand (Skrit. sūd ?).

In loan-words Latin f is represented by s: srian=frcnum, a bridle, senister = fenestra, a window, i.e., a wind-eye.

§ 57. Indo-European j (to be pronounced as y in York) has disappeared from the beginning of words: ōac, ōc (ēg) a youth, Welsh ieuanc, Lat. juvencus; aig ice, Welsh ia, O. Norse jökull, a glacier; it is but seldom changed into i: ic health, icaim I heal, Welsh iach healthy; so too Isu (losa) Jesus.

Wh. Stokes calls attention to some words beginning with iu, in which the initial i was primitively a j: iūg-suide, a judgment seat, iúrad it was done (Book of Armagh), connected with the O. Gaulish iuopov he did, he made.

§ 58. j has disappeared from the middle of words: fálho Gen. of fáith a prophet; for pre-historic vātaj-as (os ?); tāu I am, for pre-historic stāju, Lithuan stóju; no charu I love, for pre-historic cara-ū, caraj-ō; clé, Welsh cledd on the left hand, seems to stand for clīja, Goth. hlei-duma the left hand.

ASPIRATION.

§ 59. c and t by aspiration become ch, th when they stand, or originally stood between vowels: lōche lightning, Goth. lauhmuni; loch lake, = Lat. lacus; flach a debt, fēchem a debtor, Goth. veihs consecrated; bráthir brother, = Lat. frater; cath battle, O. H. Germ. hadu-. Thus, too, does et become cht: oct and ocht eight; rect and recht a law.

§ 60. After unaccented vowels, especially at the end of words and in suffixes, d takes the place of th: berid he bears, Skrit. bharatī; lēcud Infinitive of lēcim, I leave, Suffix -tu; beothu (beatha) life, Gen. bethad, Suffix -tāt, βιοντος-ος. In
the middle of words the spelling fluctuates, \( d \) predominates after the slender vowels: \( ni \) agathar he fears not; \( firsidir \) it will be verified. Occasionally, under the influence of slender vowels, \( d \) appears at the end of root syllables also: maided a defeat (clades) Skrit. root math.

§ 61. \( d \) is to be found for \( t \) in the beginning of a few words which are used proclitically, dothy, do bráthir thy brother, but after the elision of \( o \) th' aithair thy father; dar, over, by Lat. trans, but by the suffixing of the enclitic pronoun to the now accented preposition, tairis over him, tairsiu (thársa) over them.

§ 62. \( g \) has taken the place of \( ch \) only after slender, unaccented vowels: cathir city, Gen. cathrach, Dat. cathrig; wallach arrogant; ualligim I am arrogant, suidigim I set, from sude seat, (the intermediate form sudech was not used).

§ 63. At the end of monosyllables (at the close of root syllables) \( ch \) frequently stands even for a primitive \( g \) (Indo-European \( g \) or \( gh \)): teg a house is also spelled tech, Gen. lige, tech (modern teach) is now exclusively used, (Welsh ty = ligg), tēγος; sedig or scáich he passed by, from scuchaim; O. Sax. skók; tor-mach (do-jor-mag) increase, Skrit. root mah; immach out of, from mag (magh) a plain (the Moy of Irish local names); droch- (drog-) bad, § 402.

§ 64. When by the dropping out of a preceding vowel \( th \) follows immediately \( l \) \( n \) or \( s \) the aspiration ceases; rélad manifestation (Suffix -tu), Gen. réllo; cumsanad repose, Gen. cumsanto; césad suffering, Gen. cěsto.

At times \( t \) stands for two dentals which have met together through the suppression of an intermediate vowel: adfét, for adféded he narrated; fóitir he is sent, for fóidithir. Thus cóica fifty, for cóicecha.

§ 65. The unaspirated Tenuis (\( c \) \( p \) \( t \) ) after a vowel is found in the body of a word (in Inlaut), when originally preceded by a nasal (§ 42), or by a liquid (§ 79), not taking into account what happens in composition (§ 73). In some few cases original \( qv \) (\( au \) ) = Cymric \( p \), seems to be represented by \( c \) or
ASPIRATION.

§ 66. In O. Irish the c and t remain unaspirated in the combinations eht, rt, lt, rc, lc, sc: recht law; right; gort (hortus) a garden; ro alt, he brought up, Lat. aluit; marc horse, O. H. G. marah; sere love; olc evil; mesc, drunken. The unaspirated state is frequently indicated in some old MSS. by the doubling of the letter: olcc, mescc, &c.

§ 67. So, too, b, g, d are not aspirated after l, r: árd high, garg, harsh, rough, sereg illness, O. Sax. særkan to be gloomy, sad; this also is indicated by the doubling of these letters: árdd, garrg, in some MSS., and in others by substituting the corresponding Tenuis: ferg (søarg) ferc anger, òrgí, Skrit. úrv vigour; orcun (organ) to smite, frith-organ, to offend, O. Gaul. Orgeto-rix, Skrit. righðyati to bluster (?); cerd, cerf art, artificer, Lat. cerdo a smith, képêc gain, craft; com-arpi co-heirs, Goth. arþja.

§ 68. Aspiration, most probably from an early period, affected not only c and t, but also b d g and m between vowels (bh, dh, gh, mh); but only in the later MSS. do we find it indicated in writing.* The first traces thereof may be discovered in loan-words from the Latin wherein b between vowels is rendered by m (bh and mh being pronounced nearly alike): am-prom from Lat. improbus wicked, mebuir Lat. memoria. The next step is that in Middle Irish MSS. (i.e., from A.D. 1100—1400) b is written instead of m between vowels in native words: mebaid he broke, burst forth, 3. Plur. mebdatar, for O. Irish memaid, memdateor.

ASSIMILATION.

§ 69. See § 54 about the change of ks gs ts ds st tt dt into ss, s. sm becomes double m, later on, m (never mh); druim, druim back, ridge, for pre-historic drösm-e, Lat. dorsum the

* See "Irish Texts," pages 84, 109, 304.
back. sl becomes double l; coll, a hazel tree, name of letter c in Irish alphabet, O. H. Germ. hasala; giáll, a hostage, O. H. Germ. gisal, Cornish guistel; — rs becomes rr: tarrach timid, Skrit. tras.

§ 70. nd becomes un, and mb, mm, m : ad-greinn he persecutes, Church-Sclavonic grimda; mennat dwelling, Skrit. mandira (ditto); imb, imm, im, German um about, = ἀμφί; imbliu, Gen. ɪmllenn navel, ὀμφαλὸς. In modern Irish m stands for double m, since the primitive single m is now become mh, ṣ. See § 76 about the assimilation of ngm and ndm to mm, m.

§ 71. in becomes ll : O. Irish com-alnaim I fulfil, modern Ir. comallaim, also com-all pregnant ; Goth. fulls, Skrit. root far, ţiñami, fürno; collo, for colno, Gen. of colinn flesh; ld becomes ll; meldach pleasing, = later mellach = meallach; accaldam conversation, later accallam; ildatu, later illatu multitude ;mall slow, βραδός; caill, coill wood, forest, O. Saxon holt. The gradual preponderance of l is shown by the spellings: melltach, illdathach many coloured (il-dathach), and the tendency to pronounce l before a following dental with a particular stress is seen in the spelling of ni cheilltis, they hid not. Even lnd is thus assimilated : O. Irish comparative aildiu, later ailléin, aillé, aille, Positive álind (álainn) pretty, comely. In one instance lb becomes ll: ùall pride, Gen. ùailbe, ùaille.

§ 72. rnd becomes double r: cruind = (curind) round, Compar. cuirre, cuirrither for curind-iu, curind-ither. In Leabhar na huidhri (the book of the Dun [cow]), rd is found at times for rn in words where there is no question of assimilation, thus iferd = ifern hell; card, = carnd and carn,* a heap. In such cases d is a mere shorthand note for nd = nn; ifernd occurs.

§ 73. In compound words the final t (th) or d of prepositions is assimilated to the initial consonant of the second part of the compound word: frith-garth becomes frecart he

* Carn, a heap of stones.
answered; adbeir he says (Prepos. aith-) Preterite epert he said; ad-gládur I speak to, Infinitive accallam; aith-od-bart becomes adopart he offered; ad-daimet and ataimeit they declare; ad-ciu becomes acciu (together with adchiu, atchiu) I see.

§ 74. Through the suppression of a consonant with compensatory lengthening we have the vowels á, é, í, úa, ó. Thus is every explosive sound dropped before a following liquid, a guttural and dental before a nasal following them: see § 42 on the disappearance of the nasal before c t s. Thus ám a troop = Latin agmen, ex-amén a swarm of bees; ár slaughter, Welsh aer, may be referred to agr-; mál chief, prince, Confer the Old British proper names such as Sénomagli (Gen. on monuments); dál, assembly, Old Welsh datl forum, súl heel, Welsh sawdl; anád breath, Welsh anadl; fén wain, cart, O. Norse vagn; dér a tear, čákrov; él a bird, O. Welsh etn, Lat. pena a wing, a feather; cenél kindred, O. Welsh cnel; mí, Gen. mis a month; Lat. mensis, (ditto); cis tribute, rent, Latin census = German Zins; úan lamb, Lat. agnus; búain to reap, Infinitive of bongaim I reap, I break, Skrit. bhanga; cúala I heard, Skrit. čučrava; srón nose, Welsh ffroen (points to srogn-); doróni, dorónad he did, he made, it was made, for do-ro-gni, do-ro-gniad.

Con-goite, compunctus pricked, Particip., ro gaet Preterite Pass: he was slain, mortally wounded, are irregular transformations. Cfer. gonaim I wound.

§ 75. Hereby may we explain the formation of the Perfect and Future forms whose characteristic is é: gēnar I am born, for gegn-, γεγενεύει; do-bér I will give, for bebr-. In these tenses other combinations of consonants are dealt with in like fashion: ménar I thought, for menm-, Skrit. mene; in-géb I will take in, for gegr-.

§ 76. The assimilation of consonants before m, together with the lengthening of the foregoing vowel, appears in the formation of the neuter nouns of action in man from roots in ng, nd: ləimm jump, leap, for lengm- (-en ?); lingim, I jump;
ASSIMILATION.

céimm step, advance, from cingim I step, I stalk, for cengm-e; gréimm progress, for grendm-e, see in-grennim I pursue, I persecute. Thus, too, is formed bëimm, bëim a blow, see benim I smite.

§ 77. In compounds, where the accent advances to the front, the lengthening of the vowels disappears: tochimm, tochaim a march, from céimm; in-greimm, in-grimm persecution, from gréimm; so, too, fo-glaim learning, with fo-gliunnu I learn; tô-thim = the modern and less correct tuitim to fall, with tuitim I fall (§ 54), -thim for do-céimm, éimm for entm-e, Root pat, nasalized pent.

§ 78. Certain combinations of consonants, which by the falling off of the last syllable are now at the end of the words, are sometimes separated by the insertion of a vowel, thus in particular mn originating in bn: omun dread, ess-amin fearless, Cfer. O. Gaul. Ex-obnus; domun world, Cfer. O. Gaul. Dubnorix; tamun stem, trunk of a tree (tamhan) O. Saxon stamn, O. H. Germ. stam; the tr of the suffix trã: criathar a sieve, O. H. G. rîterá, = Lat. cribrum; arathar a plough, ἀροτροφον, Lat. aratrum; briathar a word, ἄρατρα (?). O. Irish iarn iron, is with us moderns iarann; olann, oland wool (§ 46), has probably originated in the like manner, Cfer. Skrit. ursaa, Goth. vulla. The tendency thus to dissolve combinations of consonants has been strongly developed in modern Irish. As may be seen in O’Donovan’s Irish Grammar, pages 57-8, dũuth, bolg, borb, garg, corn are pronounced doũuth, bóllog, borb, garãg, corrõn. Instances of the like spelling may be seen in the Book of Lecan.* In regard, however, of lg, rg, rb, whatever the case with other combinations, this tendency can certainly not be ancient, Cfer. § 67.

METATHESIS, OR TRANSPOSITION.

§ 79. Transposition may occur either with, or without the lengthening of the vowel. With lengthening: lám hand, Lat.

* See Irish Texts, p. 84.
palma; lanfull (for *paln*= all in *com-all* pregnant), Goth. *fulls*, Skrît. *pûr-na*; brâge neck, Lat. *gurges*; *cnâm* bone, *kûrn* the shin, English *ham*; *ad-glâdur* I speak to, Infinitive *acclâdam*, *acclâm* (agallamh).

Without vowel lengthening: *bligîm* I milk, O. H. G. *melchan* to milk; *dligîm* I owe, Goth. *dulgâs*; *crûm* worm, Gen. *cromâ*, Lithuan. *kirmêlê*; *srûb* snout, muzzle, Lat. *sorbeo* I swallow; *criding* heart, = *kapdîa*, Lithuan *szîrdîs*; *stîuch* wet, *folcaîm* I wet, I bathe. We may hereby, i.e., by transposition, frequently account for ñ, and *fr* at the beginning of words: *ñlâith* lord, = primitive *valt-is*; *frass* rain, Skrît. *varsha*; *frith* against, towards, Root. *vart*.

When the combinations *rc*, *lc* are dissolved by transposition, *c*, remains unaspirated: *du-thrâcain* he wished,= *fu-thrâcain*, Skrît. root *târk*, târkâyati to suppose, to intend to do something; *tuaslûcud* release, with *tuaslûcud* = *(do-fo-od-salciud)*.

§ 80. Together with these instances of transposition, common in part to all the Celtic languages, we find others, which belong to later, and modern Irish: O. Irish *baitsîm* I baptize (from *baithis* Baptism), later *baistîm*, *baisdîm*; O. Irish *éitsîm* I hear, later *éisîm*, *éisdim*; O. Irish *do aescin* to see, later *do aiscin*; O. Irish *bêlre* language, later *bêurla*. [In Munster *bêlra* is still used to designate the English language.]

CONTRACTION.

§ 81. Like vowels or vowels assimilated to each other, which come into immediate juxtaposition by the dropping out of a consonant, can be contracted into a long vowel, if one of them (mostly the first) was accented: *dead* the end, Welsh *diwedd*, whence *dêdenach* final; *tee* hot, for *tepe* (Lat. *tepen*), becomes *lé*, Nom. Plur. *têit*; *lathe* day, which even in O. Irish is mostly written *laa, lâ*; *ad-chiú*, I see, from *-cîsîn*, Skrît. root, *caksê* (from *caksâ*); *biîd* Gen. of *biad* becomes *bid*; *broo*, *bró*, Gen. *broon*, *brôn*, Skrît. *grâvan*, a mill stone.

§ 82. Dissimilar vowels, which are not assimilated to each other, remain in juxtaposition, and in poetry are often counted
as two syllables: biad food, for bivat-am, βιοτος subsistence; thus, too, iach (immedon iach in the middle of=the belly) of a salmon, niad Gen. of nia hero, champion, are treated as dis-syllables, probably after the loss of an intermediate consonant.

§ 83. When neither of the two vowels was accented, one of them, usually the first, seems to have been wholly suppressed: O. Irish carid he loves (a formation like Skrit. sukhayati he gladdens) can be traced through car’-ati, cara-ati, to an original form caraj-ati, just as for-chon-grimm I command is short for for-chon-garimm. No chara he loves (conjoint inflexion) does not presuppose the contracted form carūt, but stands for cara-at with the loss of the last syllable (-at) according the rules affecting the endings of words (Auslautgesetzen), the laws of Auslaut.

§ 84. Neither may we suppose a contraction when original ia is represented by e: cridē (modern croidhe) heart, stands for primitive cridi-am, the final e is the transformation of i by the a which follows in the original form (Cfer. fer a man, for original vir-as), and the syllable am has been dropped conformably with the rules affecting the endings of words. The e in no guidem we pray (original godiam-as), can be accounted for in like manner.

§ 85. What may be termed absorption takes place when e and a disappear after ó or ú: óuc (óg) a youth, (a disyllable; O. Welsh ieuanc, Lat. juvencus a young male), becomes óc; aue grandson becomes óa, úa, ó, ú; núe new (Skrit. navya) becomes nú.

(AUSLAUT) ENDINGS OF WORDS.

§ 86. By comparison with the cognate languages we perceive that numerous Gaelic words have dropped a final syllable, and the Gaelic itself affords many indications as to the pronunciation of these syllables before their disappearance. The primitive forms thus recovered may possibly not be Indo-European ground-forms, but may be considered rather as standing in the process of the individualisation of the particular languages,
on a level with the corresponding Latin and Greek forms. The backworking of these dropped syllables shows itself in Irish in a twofold direction—(1) in the foregoing syllables of the same words, and (2) in the initial letter of the following word.

§ 87. The vowel of the dropped syllable made itself to be heard in the preceding syllable, and influences the vowel thereof in the manner set forth above (§ 16 &c.) The weakening of a short in the last syllable to e or i may thus be clearly discerned, not so, the weakening of a to o. Before the disappearance of the final syllable, o short may not have been rigidly distinguished from a short, or it has affected the vowel of the foregoing syllable in the same way as a short. Traces of this weakening may probably be discerned in the oldest forms of the Genitive of stems in i, u and n: fáith vates prophet, Gen. fátho, for vatáj-os; suth fetus, Gen. sotho, for sutav-os; brithem judge, Gen. brithemon, for briteman-os. The O.Irish nominative in the Ogham inscription Corpimaqvas (whence in the MSS. Corbmac, Cormac) can be alleged against the assumption of a weakening. The numerous Old Gaulish nominatives in os (e.g. tarv-os, O. Irish tarb, modern tarbh a bull) afford direct proof only for the Gaulish dialect.

§ 88. Without pretending to completeness, the following table will show how the vowels of the last syllable have fared in Irish:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Indo-European.</th>
<th>Primitive Irish.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>a</td>
<td>e, i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as</td>
<td>as, os</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Voc, Sing. a maic (a mhic) O son, for moqu-e, φιλ-ε = Lat. amicus friend; Nom. Dual. dú druid two Druids, for druid-e, Διαρρε'; 2nd Sing. Imper. beir bear thou, for ber-e, φιπς, Lat. agis; 2 Plur. Imper. berid, for beret-e = φιπτερ-e, Lat. agit-e act ye; 3 Sing. Perf. ecce huin he sang, = Lat. eccinit, for ecaun-e, γεγον-ε; obi (obig) live, for quenqu-e = Lat. guinque = πιντ-ε.

Nom. Sing. for a man, for vir-os, λύκ-ος = Lat. lupus a wolf; Gen. Sing. máthar, for mítar-as = μυτρ-ος, O. Lat. Vener-us; fitho (more modern fáthu), vatis, of a poet, of a prophet, for vatáj-os, πόλεως of a city; Nom. Sing. teγ, lech (teach) a house, for teg-as, τεγ-ος, Lat.
gen-us a kind; do-beram (tabhramaid) we give, for beram-as, Lat. feri-mus; 2 Sing. Perf. cecihan = ceceinti thou hast sung, for ceaan-as, γέγον-ας, thou hast become.

Nom. Plur. carit friends, for car-an-es, φίλοι-ες bearing; teoir Fem. three, for teor-es, Skrit. tisr-as; 2. Sing. Pres. do-beir (tabhair) thou givest, for ber-is, ἐδόσ-ες, thou didst bring, Lat. ag-is; Cter. tige houses, for teg-es-a, τιγ-ες-α, gen-er-a kinds (Latin) = O. Lat. gen-es-a.


Acc. Sing. menmain n- the mind; for meneman-en; bráthir-n, for bráder-en = Lat. fratrem, a brother, πατέρ-α father.

nói-n (noi) nine for nov-en, = Lat. nov-ē-m = iūnīa; deich-n ten, for dec-en = Lat. dec-em = δέκα; Nom. and Acc. Sing. N. aïm a name, for anm-en = Lat. num-en (or else for ann-e, Skrit. nīm-a, See § 100).

er, etir = inter, = Skrit. antar between; Voc. Sing. a bráthir O brother, ὁ πάτερ, O father.


Nom. Sing. Fem. tōdth people, Lat. mens-ā a table, χώπ-α, a country, Goth. thiud-ā; Nom. Dual. M. and N. dā for two men, for dvā vir-ā, ἔδω τις ὄπω, two horses, Lat. du-ō two; Nom. Pl. N. grān, for grān-ā grains, = Lat. gran-ą, μῖσπο-ς; 1. Sing. Conjunctive, br-bar I may say, for (ass-ru-) ber-a; Vedic stav-ā I will praise; Nom. Sing. flaithen a prince, for vallim-ā, Skrit. brahma-ā.

1. Sing. Pres. as-biur, I say, for ber-u, ber ǭ = Lat. fer-ǭ, φιό-ώ; no rádiu I speak, for rádīo, Lat. juxto I flee; Nom. Sing. air-miiliu reverence, for ment destroyed. See Lat. mentiu.


Gen. Pl. of all Declensions: fer-n, for vir-an, θε-ων = de-um, Goth. fisk-e; tīlath n- for tōt-an, Goth. thiud-o; brāthar n- for brātar-an, = Lat. fratr-um, πατέρ-ων, Goth. brāthar-e; fāithē, fāithē, of prophets, for vātej-an, πάλι-ων of the cities, N.B.—From the Irish alone the length of the a cannot be proved; with brāthar we have also brāthre.
| at   | āt   | 3. Sing. Conj. Pres. as-bera he may say, for berāt = Lat. ferat, Vedic bharat; Cfer. nia, nia sister's son, Gen. nias for nep-āt-ēs = Lat. nep-ōt-is. |
| tād. | ēr, ir | 2. Sing. Imper. chiunte hear thou, Vedic. vahatād. |
| ār   | ēr, ir | māthiḥ = mater, = mātṛ; athir = pater = pātṛ; brāthiḥ = frater, φατίρ a fellow-member. |
| ār   | ant   | Siur sister = Lat. soror. |
| ant  | 3. Pl. Pres. as-berat they say, for ber-ant = Lat. ferunt, īpsōn. |
| ans  | ons, òs | Acc. Pl. fir-u = Lat. vir-os; Cretan τοῦς, Heracl. τως, Attic. τῶς Accus. Plur. M. of def. article. |
| ans  | ass   | Nom. Sing. menme mind, Gen. menman, Cfer. μίλας (for μελαν = black). |
| tāts | tōs   | Nom. Sing. beothu life (beatha), Gen. bethad (for bivatata-stas), βιβοθας subsistence, Lat. atas age. |
| ats  | ess (?) | Nom. Sing. full, ìle poet, Gen. filed (for velet-as). |
| ants | ass (?) | Nom. Sing. trîcha thirty, Gen. trîchat (for trîcant-as), Cfer. τρίκα-οντ-α; care, cara friend, Gen. carat (for carata-ant-as), Cfer. ἱδόφας elephant, ὑμάς a thong, ἱδόφας having struck. |
| ants | ess (?) | Nom. Sing. fîche twenty, Gen. fichet (for vîcent-as), Cfer. Lat. viginti; lêche Gen. lêchet (for lôcent-as), Latin torrens, agens, torrentis, &c. |
| im   | in    | Acc. Sing. fîith n- for vât-in, πῶσ-ν a bridegroom. |
| is   | is    | Nom. Sing. fîith prophet, for vât-is, πῶσ-ς, ign-is. |
| ins  | is    | Acc. Pl. fîithi, for vât-ìs, Skrit. kavîn, Goth. balgîns. |
| I    |       | Nom. and Acc. Dual.̀ dē sīlii two eyes, for sūl-i, Skrit. kavî. |
| us   | us    | Nom. Sing. bîth, for bit-us world, mug slave, for mag-us, fôs knowledge, for vîst-us, vidt-us (fôs), Goth. mag-us, Lat. fruct-us fruit. |
| um   | un    | Acc. Sing. bîth n-, for bit-un, Lat. fruct-un, Goth. mag-u. |
### (AUSLAUT) ENDINGS OF WORDS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>uns</th>
<th>ûs</th>
<th>Acc. Pl. mogu, Goth. maguns, Lat. fructus.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ü</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>Nom. and Acc. Dual, dà-mug, for mog-u, Skrit. bāhū two arms.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aï</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>Nom. Pl. Masc. eich horses, for equ-i, Lat. equ-i = ἵππος; Nom. Du. Fem. ein choiss two feet, for coss-i, Skrit. kanye two little girls; Dat. Sing. don menmain to the mind, for menenem-i = Skrit. manman-c, Lat. patr-i to a father.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aï</td>
<td>o, u</td>
<td>Dat. Sing. M. and N. don fiur, for vir-u = Lat. vir-o; dond coeh, for equ-o = ἵππος to the horse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aï</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>Dat. Sing. Fem. don tdaith, for tôt-i to the people, χώρα to a region, eik-γ (?) to a judgment.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 89. The after effects of the original ending are seen in the beginning of the following word, when both words are closely connected in construction: as article and noun, noun and adjective, numeral and noun, preposition and article or noun, verbal particle (no, ro, do) and verb, negative and verb, relative pronoun and verb, conjunction and verb, pronoun infixed and verb. These combinations form a system of words, a verbal unity, so to speak, hence in the old MSS. they are written closely together as if but one word.* The ending of the first element in such system, and the initial letter of the second are, to a great extent, treated as sounds meeting together inside a word. We often observe the same, when a word depending on a preposition is subjoined to a substantive by way of defining it more exactly: fían cáin cor-cra n-imbi a fine purple mantle about him; ose cen udnucht n-imbi it being without a fence around it, dobera nuin n-immi he shall give wealth for it. Muin for máin (?) = maoin.

§ 90. One of the three following things may befall the initial letter of a word following another: (1) it may be aspirated; (2) a nasal (m or n) may be prefixed to it (eclipsis); (3) no such change may take place.

**ASPIRATION.**

§ 91. In compound words and in the construction of a sentence, the initial consonant of a word is aspirated accord-

* So too in Latin inscriptions the preposition and the noun it determines are frequently graven as if one word.
ing to general rule, when the word immediately preceding it and connected with it in construction ends, or ended originally in a vowel. By aspiration as we have seen at § § 3-5, c and t became ch, th, s and f, t and th, and in the latter MSS. and in printed books, b, d, g, m became bh, b, dh, ą, gh, ż, mh or m. The other letters are not liable to aspiration.

§ 92. The following words and forms cause aspiration in the initial consonant of the word coming after them and connected with them in construction (Cf. Zeuss, Ebel’s Edition, p. 180, and Wh. Stokes’ Adamnan’s Vision, p. 38):

(1.) The article in Gen. and Dat. Sg. M. and N., the Nom. Pl. M., the Nom. and Dative. Sg. Fem. See § 171.

(2.) The noun-stems in a in the same cases when followed by an adjective, or a Genitive: Gen. Sg. M. oc fennad lóig fothlai a-flaying the . . . . (?) calf; fhad a chlaidib thana deirg before his thin red sword; Dat. Sg. M. N. co n-galur úain cum morbo urinæ; co n-ilur thor with many a band; a triur churad in their trio of heroes, i.e. the three heroes; do airc thuile to meet their desire; ōn mud chetna in the same manner; Nom. Sg. Fem. fled chaurad the feast of a champion; rigon...chaemcasto a queen beautifully curled; tegdas chumtachta; an ornamented abode; Dat. Fem. di chlaidind chéit rig of the race of a hundred kings; alleind chorcra a purple mantle; co m-binne cheoil with the melody of music: Nom. Pl. M. nain thuascirt in domain saints of the northern part of the world; a thárraibug slighith his spies of the roads.

Also in Vocat. Sg. a ingen tial O modest girl; Nom. Dual dā grúad chorcra two purple cheeks.

(3.) In general all stems in Dat. Sg.: co mid chollan chain with perfect (?) good mead; do gin chlaidib from the edge (mouth) of the sword; ōn chomdid chumachtach from the mighty Lord; ó Choin cherda Concobhair from the dog of the smith of Conor; na le thil on his left side; do dema thole Dé to do the will of God; sin t-įid thréll in the noble (?) fairy dwelling; im lín chein in my own net.

Also in the case which originally was distinct from the Dat.
ASPIRATION.

(Instrumental case (?) which among others uses serves for determinations for time: _ind adaig thússech_ on the first night.

(4.) The Nom. Sg. _cú_ a dog: _Cúchulaínd_, i.e. Culann’s dog.

(5.) The Vocative particle _a = O_.

(6.) The possessive pronouns _mu_, _mo_ my, _do_, _du_ thy, _a_ his.


(8.) Prepositions _di_ of, _do_ to, _fo_ under, _ó_ from, _tré_ through, _air_ (_ar_) primitive _are_ for, _céen_ without (_gan_) _fíad_ in presence of, _coram_, _imm_, _imb_ úphí about, _ol_ concerning, on account of (seldom used) _ós_, _úas_ above, and _eter_, _etar_ (_idir_) between, though as regards this last the examples given in Zeuss (Ebel’s Edit., p. 656) prove the contrary, for O. Irish at least.

(9.) The negative _ni_ (_mani_ unless) _na_, _nach_, _nad_ (_nú_, _nách_, _nád_) the negatives in relative propositions. In O. Irish, as Zeuss (Ebel’s Edit., p. 179, n. 7) shows, _ni_ (_ni_) aspirated only the initial consonant of verbs, and even that not invariably.

(10.) The verbal particles _no_, _ro_, _do_.

(11.) The enclitic pronominal infixes, _-_ _m_ = _me_, _-_ _t_ = _thee_, and of those that denote the 3. Person, _d_ and _n_ (_eum_ him, _id_ it), _a_ ( _id_ it, _eos_ them) according to Zeuss (Ebel’s Edition) p. 181, this is shown by _nod chluined_ who did hear it, (meaning the _andord_ or _bass_ voice of Noisi, either M. or N.), _conda thanic_ he came to them, he approached them. Fiacc’s Hymn, 39.

(12.) The 3. Sing. relative forms of verb _to be_, _as_, _bas_,—3. Sing. of secondary Present _bad_, 3. Sing. Perf. _bu_, _ba_, _bo_, and, according to Zeuss, p. 181, after most other forms of the verb _to be_, whether they have kept or dropped their final vowel: _as chóir_ which is just _bas fêrr_, that is (or was) the best; _ro bad chomairche_ there was protection; _diammad chara_ if he were a friend; _co m-bo chomsolus_ that it was equally bright; _bad_ and _bu_ the past tense of the affirmative verb _is_ usually aspirate the noun or adjective which follows. (O’Donovan Ir. Gram. p. 386).

* Exile of the sons of Usnech.
(13.) Occasionally occurring forms of other verbs: *fuach- imm chein* I myself disturb, I litigate; *hi tucu cheist* in that I understand the question; *nad déni thoiil* who does not the will [of God]; *tairces churathmír* which secures the hero’s portion

(14.) Certain pronouns: *os me chene* as for myself; *coich thusa*? who art thou? *cia thoetsat* whoever may fall; *is si thor-rach* and she [being] pregnant; also *ciao thú* who art thou? *masa thú* if it be thou.

(15.) The conjunctions, *ce,cia* though, *és*eeing that, *mar, feib* as: *cia thiastaís* though they should come; *ó thanic* since he came; *mar charas* like as one loves; *feib thallad* as might fit in. According to Zeuss (Ebel’s Edit.) p. 182, *má if, air* for, then.

Also the conjunctions *ocus, (agus) is* and, *nó or: ligrad óir ocus charrmocail* the sheen of gold and carbuncle; *do broth-raaib ocus cholcthib* of bed-clothes and of flock-beds; *eter aite is chomalta* both foster-father and foster-brother; *itir suide no sessam* either sitting or standing; *culsennaig nó chorn-nairi* pipers or trumpeters.

§93. Aspiration as a grammatical principle has been extended to cases in which the etymology of the aspirating words fails to justify it. Some of the cases given above may possibly belong to this latter class, to which we will add the following:

(1.) Aspiration appears as a sign of the Fem. after the Nom. Sg. even of the stems in -i, although their original ending was *is*: *súil cháirech* a sheep’s eye; *turbaid chotulta* sleeplessness; *gáir chommaidmi ..chuitbiuda* the shout of applause .. of mockery; so, too other stems: *nau tholl* a leaky ship; *ail chloche* a cliff of stone, = a rock.

(2.) As a sign of the Masc. even after a Gen. which originally ended in *as*: *giond catha chomramaig* the feat of a hard-fought battle; *in chon chetna* of the same dog; *bethath che* of this life; perhaps also *ind rig thuas* of the king on high.

(3.) In the initial consonant of verb-forms before which the relative pronouns is understood: *in cúach thucais* the cup thou hast brought; *ni fri biasta chathaigmit-ní* it is not against

* I exert myself (?)
monsters we are fighting; bà tú theis it is thou that shall go: is mé thuc it is I who brought; co fult budi thic immach with golden hair she comes forth; is messi thall it is I that cut off. In this case the aspiration shows either dependence, or a close mutual relation; it will convey the same meaning if the object be aspirated after divers forms of transitive verbs: co n-den-sai chorai that I may make peace; or the predicate after any form of the verb to be. In modern Irish thú Acc. of tú thou is distinguished from its Nom. tú by being aspirated, whatever the word it follows.

§ 94. Aspiration has, in isolated cases, been brought in at a later period after forms of words, which, within historic times, ended in a vowel, though they have lost or dropped a final consonant: ré chóigíth the king of the province; re se thráth the time of six hours.

§ 95. With some words a fluctuation in the spoken language seems to have ended in a permanent aspiration of the initial consonant: (chucai, chucu, to him, to them); chena already; thra now, but; ind rig thúas of the king on high. Cfer. § 61.

§ 96. Aspiration as a general rule affects the second member of compound words. Most of the stems forming the first member ended originally in a vowel, and these have furnished the rule for every composition: dobar-chú (water-dog) otter; roth-chless wheel-feat, or trick; briathar-cath (word-war) logomachy; óen-fhecht one time, once; ard-chend high-headed, haughty; óen-chossid one-legged; in like manner, rég-thech (king-house) palace (stem rég-, hence with a "composition-vowel"); aspiration often follows the prefix so-, Skrit. su-, so-chumact mighty, able, and likewise do-, though it originally ended in a consonant, (Skrit. dus-, du-) do-chumacht powerless; after mi- = mis-: mi-thoimtiu evil thought, opinion, intent. Cfer. Goth. missa-deds misdeed.

"ECLIPSIS."

§ 97. A nasal consonant appears before the initial letter of the following word, if the foregoing word ended originally
in a nasal. This nasal is drawn on to the following word, inasmuch as it is variously modified by the nature of the initial letter of the word following it; it remains \( n \) before \( d, g \), and vowels, before \( b \) it becomes \( m \); before \( c, t, f, s \), it drops off (§ 42); it is assimilated to the following \( n, m, r, l \), though in the old MSS. the scribes often forgot to indicate such assimilation by doubling these letters (Gen. Pl. narrúnn is usually found \( na \ rún \) of the secrets). This may give some colour to the conjecture that the dropping off of \( n \) before \( c, t, f, s \), is due, in part at least, to assimilation.

§ 98. Modern Irish grammarians call this change in the initial consonants “eclipsis” = \( urdhughadh \). The foregoing word or its final sound “eclipses” in pronunciation the initial consonant of the following word: \( nan \ bórd = na \ m-bárd \) is pronounced \( na \ márd \) of the bards. In the modern Irish Gaelic (but not in the Scotch, which herein follows the precedent of our earlier language), the Tenues or sharp mutes \( c, p, t \), and the spirant \( f \) are, in certain positions, affected by what is called “Eclipsis,” being weakened into their correspondent sonants or flat mutes \( g, b, d \); \( f \), becomes \( bh = (v \ or \ w) \): \( ceart \) becomes in Gen. Pl. \( na \ g-ceart \), pronounced \( na \ geart \) of the rights. This latter change has no direct connection with the former one, which Zeuss terms the “nasal eclipsis,” but is identical with that which befalls the \( c \) and \( f \) inside words, i.e. \( in \ Inlaut \), when they were not aspirated in O. I.: \( éc \) death in modern Gaelic becomes \( éug \), just as \( na \ cert \) is now \( na \ g-ceart \).

§ 99. The following forms have a nasal after them, \( n, (m \ before \ b) \):

(1.) The article in Nom. Sing. Neuter, in Acc. Sing. and Genitive Pl. of all genders:

(2.) All noun-stems in \( a \) in the same cases: Nom. Sg. N. \( dlíged \ n-dóraíd \) an intricate law; lestar \( n-arggit \) a vessel of silver; Acc. Sing. Masc. \( ar \ ́er \ n-aile \) for another man; Gen. Pl. \( co \ mathib \ fer \ n-Ulad \) with the nobles of the men of the Ultonians = (Ulstermen).
(3.) In general, all Masc. and Fem. in Accus. Sing. and in Gen. Pl. of all genders: *rig n-amra, regem mirabilem* (wondrous king).

(4.) Nom. Dual Neut. and Dat. Dual of all genders of *dá two* (*dá n-, dib-n*);

(5.) The plural possessive pronouns *ar* our, *far* your, *a* their (*leur* in French). Their full form is *ar n, barn or farn, an*.

(6.) The prepositions *co* (*con-*) with, *i* in, *iar* after, *ré* before—They all ended in *n*.

(7.) The numerals *secht* (seacht) *ocht, nóí, deich*, which in their full form end in *n* (*ocht*, it may be said, takes *n* after it only by analogy with the three others) *secht, &c., =* seven, eight, nine, and ten.

(8.) The infixed pronominal particles *a, da*, him, *s* her, *them*. After the suppression of the *a* only-*n*- and -*dn*- remain of the first two: *rom-bertaigestar, rod m-bertaigedar* he shook himself, he shakes himself.

(9.) The relative pronoun *a* who, *an-* primitive *san-.*

§ 100. Here too are we met by extended applications of "eclipsis" for grammatical purposes; after the analogy of neuters in *a*, the neuters in *i* and as have a like *n*: *muir n-Icht* the Iccian sea (between France and England); *mind n-óir* a diadem of gold; *inmain n-aimn ... Aeda dear is the name of Aed; *hi tech n-óil* in the house of drinking = (the public-house).

With neuter stems in *man* the *n* may belong to the root: *léim n-úathmar* a terrific leap; *ainm n-Aeda* Aed’s (Hugh’s) name.

§ 101. On the other hand, the *n* is often wanting after neuter stems in *a*, as the neuter gradually died out of the Irish Grammar, which now has but two genders.

§ 102. In all remaining cases where the grammatical constructions enumerated above (§ 89), show neither aspiration nor eclipsis, the foregoing word primitively ended in some other consonant than *m, n.*
[N.B.—It must be remembered that \( r \), \( s \), and \( n \) are the only final consonants the Irish language has admitted; the \( t \) and \( d \) having been dropped at a very early stage of the language. Of these endings \( s \) has wholly disappeared; \( n \), according to certain phonetic rules, is at times dropped, and sometimes preserved, while \( r \) alone remains. Ebel's Zeuss, p. 173].

§ 103. There are cases in which the last syllable of polysyllables has remained such, though not in its original state. The last syllable is preserved if:

1. It ended in \( r \): \( bráthir \) brother, with the other names of natural kindred. \( eiter \) (eadair), Lat. \( inter \) between;

2. When it ended in a double consonant: \( doberat \) they give, instead of \( dober-ant \), \( ἐφερον \); \( firu \) men, Acc. Pl. \( viros \), Goth. \( vairans \); \( lóche \) lightning, a Nominative formation like Lat. \( lucens \) shining.

3. If it contained a long vowel with final \( s, t \) or \( d \): \( túatha \) the people, Nom. Pl. like Goth \( thiudos \), Skrit. \( kanyās \) the little maids; \( do-bera \) that he may give, 3. Sing. Pres. Conj. like, Lat. \( ferał \), Skrit. \( bharat \).

§ 104\( ^a \). With the exception of the nasal in the cases indicated in § 97. &c., \( r \) and the \( t \) of the combination \( nt \) are the only final consonants which are preserved; \( gs, ks \) (\( cs \) \( ts, nts, ns \)) have been assimilated to \( ss, s \) and have disappeared: \( ri \) king = \( rex \) = \( reg-s \); \( mī \) month = \( mensis \); \( lóche \), Gen. \( lóchet \), Cfer. Lat. \( lucens \), \( lucent-is \).

§ 104\( b \). A primitive final \( s \) is rarely assimilated to a following \( m n r \) or \( l \), e.g., that of the form \( inna, na \) of the article: Gen. Sing. Fem. \( nammucci \) of the pig, \( nallongsi \) of the banishment: Cf. \( allatin \) from the Latin, preposition \( ass, a \), Lat. \( ex \) out of = \( ccs \).

§ 105. In 3. Sing. of the S-future tense conjoint inflexion, a like \( ss, s \) has been dropped, although primitively it was not final: \( tēi \) stands for an original \( tēss-it \) he will go, \( σταλέξει \).

§ 106. In Gen. Sing. of Mascul. and Neut. stems in \( a \), and in Dat. Sing. of Neuters in \( as \) more than one syllable has been dropped: \( eich \) Gen. of \( ech \) horse seems to correspond to Skrit.
açvasya; tig Dat. of teg, tech (teach) house, must have had an ending after its stem teges-

PROSTHESIS.

§ 107. *H*, just as in mediæval Latin (e.g. *hautem* for *autem*), is often prefixed to an initial vowel, in O. Irish somewhat capriciously, but with a gradual approach to regularity in certain cases:

(1.) After the article-forms *inna, na* Gen. S. Fem. and Nom. Pl. *na hingine* of the girl, *na heich* the horses;

(2.) After the possessive pronoun Fem. *a her*: *a ech* his horse, *a hech* her horse;

(3.) After the prepositions *co, fri, la, a (ass)*; *co-h-Emain* to Emania, *fri hór*, for gold; *la hāes* with the people; *a hEmain* from, out of Emania;

(4.) After *bá* he was, fuit: *bá hálaind* he (she) was pretty, *ba hé* it was he, and frequently in other positions *hé* he for *é*;

(5.) Generally, before certain words, without regard to the foregoing word: before the preposition *i n-*, if its nasal be dropped: *hi Temraig* in Tara, *hilá* where he (it) is; frequently before *Eire, hEriu* Ireland, Gen. *hErend*.

§ 108. In middle Irish and in the modern language, *f* is prefixed to certain words: *focus* (fogus), *com-focus* near = O. Irish *ocus*; *fiácht* cold = O. Irish *iácht*; *for* quoth he = O. Irish *ur-, áil, er-áil* to command, to charge, = O. Irish *ro* *uc, ruc, (rug)*; *dos Fanic* he came to them = O. Irish *do anic, tánic*; *con facca* he saw = O. Irish *con acca*; *dona fíb* to them who = O. Irish *donaíb* *tí*.

APHAERESIS.

§ 108b. The initial vowel is sometimes, particularly in the later Irish, suppressed in proclitic words: *con tein* at the fire, for *ocon tein* (preposition *oc* = modern *ag*) *tá tudchatar* for *imma tudchatar* about which they came; *sin maig* for *isin moig* in the plain: *na lámaíb* for *inna lámaíb* in their hands; thus
is na a substitute for the fuller forms of the article inna of the, &c.

§ 108c. Thus, too, has the s of the proclitic article and relative pronoun disappeared, and is preserved only in combination with prepositions ending in a consonant. See §§ 169 and 207. We may thus identify the conjunction and preposition amal, amail, as, like as, with samail a likeness = Lat. simile.

II.

DECLENSIONS.

§ 109. Declensions are distinguished according to the original ending of the stem:

(1.) There are stems in a with a subdivision of stems in ia, Masc. Fem. and Neuter;
(2.) Stems in i, Masc. Fem. and Neuter;
(3.) Stems in u, Masc. and Neuter;
(4.) Stems ending in a consonant, (a) in d, th (originally t) and t (originally nt); (b) stems ending in a guttural; (c) in r (the names of the family relations); (d) stems in n, Masc. and Fem., (e) Neuters in man; (f) Neuters in as and other stems in s.

I.

(a) STEMS IN a.

§ 110. Paradigms fer (fear) Masc. a man, tuath a people, Fem. diliged a law, Neuter.

SINGULAR.

Nom. in fer in tuath (§ 64) a n-diliged n-
Gen. ind tìr inna tuaithe in diligid
Dat. dond tìur don tuaithe don diligud
Acc. in fer n- in tuaithe n- a n-diliged n-
Voc. a tìr a thuath a diliged n-

PLURAL.

Nom. ind tìr inna tuatha inna diliged, diligeda
DECLENSIONS.

Gen. inna fer n- inna túath n- inna dliged n-
Dat. donaib feraib donaib túathaib donaib dligedaib
Acc. inna firu inna túatha inna dliged, dligeda
Voc. a ūru a thúatha a dligeda

DUAL.

Nom. Acc. in dá ūfer in rá thúatha in dá n-dliged
Gen. in dá fer in dá túath in dá dliged
Dat. in dáb feraib in dáb túathaib in dáb n-dligedaib.

§ 111. Thus decline the Masc. ball, a spot, a limb, bél (beul) a lip, cenn (ceann) head, fiach debt, íasc fish, folt hair, macc (mac) son, láech (laoch) a hero, Día God; — Fem. áram number, rann a share, a verse, cland offspring, lám hand, breth judgment, serc love, ferc anger, delb shape, ingen girl, daughter, baírgein loaf, tol (toil) will, coss (cos) foot, crích (crioch) end, grían sun, cíall sense, meaning, úall pride, briathar word; — Neuters bás death, grád grade, rath gift, scél (sgeul) story, accobor desire, sáithar toil, galar illness, cenél race, foraithmet memory, etach (éadach) clothing, biad food, bunad origin, torad fruit, úathad singleness; — Adjectives mall slow, marb dead, slán hale, mór great, bec (beag) little, trén brave, olc evil, lond bold, cóem mild, gentle, níeb (naomh) holy, sóer (saor) free, thúath swift, fercach angry, tressach faithful, buidech thankful, toirsech sad, beo alive, (Gen. Sing. and Nom. Plu. bé).

§ 111b. The u which is the characteristic of Dat. Sing. Masc. and Neuter (or the o, e.g. echoh Dat. of chch horse) gradually disappears, hence fir, cinn for the more ancient fiur, ciunn; in syllables with ā, é, ia, ó, ua, ōi, ōe, as also in some words, as mac, rath, and in Adjectives in -ach instances do not occur.

§ 112. Take notice of fiach a debt, Gen. féich, while biad, Gen. biid, bíd, Dat. biud (§ 11); gríán, Dat. gréin; briathar, Dat. bréthir; Día God, Gen. dée, dé, Dat. dia, Acc. dia n-, Voc. a dé, Pl. Nom. dée, dé, Gen. dia n-, Dat. déib, Acc. déo.

§ 113. ben (bean) woman, wife is irregular, Gen. mná, Dat. mnái (mnaoi) Acc. mnáí n-, Voc. a ben, Plu. Nom. mná, Gen.
ban n-, Dat. mnáib, Acc. mná, Dual. Nom. and Acc. dí mnáí
Gen. dá mná, Dat. díb mnáib. Cfer. § 78.

§ 114. In Middle Irish the Fem. ending -a of Nom. Plu. of
Adjectives has made its way into the Masc. marba, together
with mairb. The Neuter having disappeared, the modern
Irish Grammar has now but one form for the Plu. of Adjec-
tives. See § 175.

(b) STEMS IN ia (io).

cride heart, Neut.

SINGULAR.

Nom. in céle  ind aidche  a cride n- = (croídhe)
Gen. in chéli  inna aidche, haídche  in chridi
Dat. don chéliu  dond aidchi  don chrídiu
Acc. in céle n-  in n-aidchi n-  a cride n-
Voc. a chéli  a aidche  a chríde n-.

PLURAL.

Nom. in chéli  inna aidche, haídche  inna cride
Gen. inna céle n-  inna n- aidche n-  inna cride n-
Dat. donaib célib  donaib aidchib  donaib crídib
Acc. inna céliu  inna aidchi, haídche  inna cride
Voc. a chéliu  a aidchi  a chríde

DUAL.

Nom. Acc. dá chéle  dí aidchi  dá cride
Gen.  dá céle  dá aidche  dá cride
Dat.  díb célib  díb n-aidchib  díb crídib.

§ 116. Decline thus Masc. dalte pupil, nursling, rectire
major-domo, steward, tigérne lord, uisce (uisge) water; Fem. córe
peace, gorte hunger, famine, insce discourse, sétche wife, so-
chude a multitude, cense mildness, failte gladness, welcome,
soillse light; Neuters bélre (bérarl, bérurla) language, comarde
sign, token, cumachte might, esseirge resurrection, tairngire
promise; Adjectives asse easy, anse difficult, doe slow, núe new,
nile all, every, colnide fleshly, nemde heavenly, cétne (céadna) the same; cétne, if it precede a noun, means first, if it follow, the same.

§ 117. In many of these words, even in O. Irish, the e into which the i of the stem is invariably changed in Irish, broadens into a, especially after a broad vowel: dalla (Gen. daltaí), córa, gorta, comarda, cumachta, assa, ansa, nemda, cétna, tigerna, bélra, aesca, the moon. The spelling cumachtae, censaë &c., betokens an intermediate step.

§ 118. In Dat. Sing. M. and Neut. i drops out before u after a broad vowel: dalatu, gortu, and at a later period, instead of u we have a: dalta; in words with a slender vowel i remains after the disappearance of u: céli.

§ 119. In the later MSS. e and i are not rigorously kept distinct.

§ 120. duine Masc. man. Gen. duini, in Plur. dóini (daoine) Gen. dóine, &c.; lathe N. day, after dropping the th, is contracted into laa, lá, Gen. lái, láthi, Dat. lau, ló, lá, Acc. lá n-, &c.

II.

(c) STEMS IN i.

Stems in i, which appears side by side with the radical vowel in Dat. Sing. and frequently in Nom. and Acc. Sing.

§ 121. Paradigms fáith a prophet, poet, M., súil an eye Fem., muir sea N.

**SINGULAR.**

| Nom. in fáith | in t-fuíil | ammuir, a muir n- |
| Gen. ind fátho, -a | inna súlo, -a | in mór (Mod. mara) |
| Dat. dond fáith | don t-fuíil | don muir |
| Acc. in fáith n- | in súil n- | ammuir n- |
| Voc. a fáith | a fúil | a muir |

**PLURAL.**

| Nom. ind fáthi | inna súli | inna mór |
| Gen. inna fáthe n- | inna súle n- | inna more n- |
DECLENSIONS.

Dat. donaib fáthib donaib súlib donaib muirib
Acc. inna fáthi inna súlí inna moraib
Voc. a ṭáthi a ṭúlí a mora.

DUAL.

N. A. dá ṭáithi dá ṭúil dá muir
Gen. dá fátho, -a dá súla dá mora
Dat. dib fáthib dib súlib dib muirib

§ 122. Thus Masc. cnáim bone, cimbicd captive, tuístid a parent, dorsiúd, dorsiúír door-keeper; Fem. biáil axe, (Germ. beil) (Gen. béla), colinn flesh, (Gen. colno), cruim worm, dúil element, flath lord, dominion, fuil blood, fochith, fochaid suffering. iarfaígid question (Gen. iarfaígtho -eo); Neuters, búaid victory, guin (goin) wound, mind diadem, rind star, heavenly sign, tír = terra land; Adjectives, cóir just, léir diligent, erdirc famed, maith good, sain diverse, cosmil like, mithig fitting, timely, álind pretty (Nom. Pl. álildi, álilli), allaid wild.

§ 123. Neuters with a slender vowel have e instead of a: tír, Gen. tíre of the land; rind in Nom. Pl. rind and renna, the latter (mora too?) probably by passing over to the 1st Declension.

§ 124. Some Feminines oscillate between this and the 1st Declension, especially the Infinitives gabál and gabáil = capere to take, tabart and tabairt to give, tomaílt, tomalt to consume.

§ 125. Adjectives also oscillate in many points between the i- and a-Declension; Gen. Sing. Masc. and Neut. is always formed on that of the 1st Declension: maith good, Gen. maith.

III.

(d) STEMS IN u.

§ 126. Paradigms gníomh deed (gním), Masc. recht law, N.

SINGULAR.

Nom. in gním arrecht (n-)
Gen. in gníomo, -a in rechto, -ta
Dat. don gním  
dond recht
Acc. in n-gním n-  
arrecht (n-)

PLURAL.
Nom. in gnímai, -a  
inna rechte, -ta
Gen. inna n-gníme n-  
inna rechte n-
Dat. donaib gnímaib  
donaib rechtaib
Acc. inna gnímu  
inna rechte, -ta

DUAL.
N. A. dá gním  
dá recht
Gen. dá gnímo, -a  
dá rechto, -a
Dat. dib n-gnímaib  
dib rechtaib.

§ 127. Thus are declined the Masc. Nouns: bith the world, bráth judgment, guth voice, cruth shape, form, fid tree, mug (mog) a slave, áis, óis (aos) age, set, senchas antiquity, füss, físs (fíos) knowledge, cotlud sleep, to sleep, and many other Infinitives in -ud, -iud, -igud, and -ad, Derivatives in -as, -chas, -us, -ius.

§ 128. It is difficult rigorously to mark off the Neuters from the Masc.: ith (Gen. etho) corn, grain, lin number, lind ale, drink, loch a lake, med mead, sruith stream, suth (Gen. sotho) offspring, fetus, tes heat, dorus door, may with more or less certainty be classed as Neuter.

§ 129. The retrospective effect of the u belonging to the stem in Nom. Sg., is shown especially by the Infinitives in -ud of 3rd Conjugation: loscud to burn, foillsigud to make plain. In the latter language this -ud in many verbs becomes -ad: loscadh to burn. O. Irish frequently had u in Dat. Sg.: isin biuth in the world, dind riuth from the race (Nom. bith, rith) but here, too, it gradually disappeared.

§ 130. Instead of -o, -a, even -e, makes its appearance in Gen. Sg. when a slender vowel precedes: suidigud position, to place, Gen. suidigthe.

§ 131. The spelling varies most in Nom. Pl., besides gnímai and gníma, we find gními, gnímae, and gníme.
§ 132. The Adjectives, of which there are few in this Declension, follow the i-Declension in Pl.: *follus* clear, plain, Nom. Pl. *foilsí*; *il* many, numerous, Acc. Pl. *ili*.

§ 133. Later on many words follow the a-Declension: *dorus* door (modern *doras*) Gen. *dorais*.

IV.

*(a) DENTAL STEMS, i.e. in -th and -d, -t = (nt).*


### SINGULAR.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom. in <em>fili</em></th>
<th>in t-ara</th>
<th>in cara</th>
<th>in beothu</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. ind <em>fellad</em></td>
<td>ind arad</td>
<td>in charat</td>
<td>in bethad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. dond <em>fellid</em></td>
<td>dond arid</td>
<td>don charit</td>
<td>don bethid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. in <em>fellid n-</em></td>
<td>in n-arid n-*</td>
<td>in carit n-*</td>
<td>in m-bethid n-*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a <em>fellu</em></td>
<td>a ara</td>
<td>a chara</td>
<td>a beothu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PLURAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nom. ind <em>fellid</em></th>
<th>ind arid</th>
<th>in charit</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. inna <em>fellad n-</em></td>
<td>inna n-arad n-*</td>
<td>inna charat n-*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. donaib <em>felladaib</em></td>
<td>donaib cairteib</td>
<td>donaib cairteib (modern cairdib)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. inna <em>fellada</em></td>
<td>inna arada</td>
<td>inna cairte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc. a <em>fellada</em></td>
<td>a arada</td>
<td>a cairtea</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### DUAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>N. A. dá <em>fellid</em></th>
<th>dá arid</th>
<th>dá charit</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gen. dá <em>fellad</em></td>
<td>dá arad</td>
<td>dá carat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. díb <em>felladaib</em></td>
<td>díb n-aradaib</td>
<td>díb cairteib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


§ 136. On *ara* the driver of the chariot, *nia* hero, *nia*, *nie* nephew, *asca* an enemy a rival, *tenge*, *tega* (teanga) tongue; *Ulaid* Ulstermen;—*sab* prince, strong, *cin* guilt, have lost the vowel ending.

lóche (Gen. lóchét) lightning, fiche (Gen. -et) 20, tee, té (teith) hot, boiling.

§ 138. Upon beothu are declined many abstract nouns in -tu and -datu, -tu is suffixed to Adjectives of whatever form, -datu to those in -de, -the -te, : óentu, óendatu unity, aurlatu obedience, crodatu hardness, esbatu uselessness, mórdatu greatness.

§ 139. The stems of fili, ara, beothu ended originally in t, hence more frequently th instead of d, unaspirated t, on account of the immediate contact of the Dental mute with l or n: Gen. niath of a nephew, bethath of life, tengthaib Dat. tongues, sligthi ways, tenti fires, Ultaib Dat. of Ulaid.

§ 140. The stem of cara ended originally in -nt. The t in cara by its immediate contact with r, has been softened in Middle Irish into d: cairdib.

§ 141. For -id, -it in Dat. and Acc. Sg., Nom. Pl. and Dual. of ara, cara, beothu, beothu, beotho, the spelling -aid, -ait, predominates in Middle Irish: cor manaig cenapaid, a bargain of a monk without the Abbot.

§ 142. Even in O. Irish there appears in Dat. Sg. of nouns in -thu, -tu a curtailed form like the Nom.: i m-bethu in life, i n-óentu in unity. Thus it chin occurs with it chinaid through thy fault. Further, instead of Nom. Dual the Nom. Sg. is used.

§ 143. In Middle Irish forms such as sligthi, traighti, tenti occur in Nom. Pl.; in Acc. Pl. forms in -u, -o supplant the older ones in -a : Ulto, Ultu, filedu.

(b) GUTTURAL STEMS (IN -ch, -g, -cc).

§ 144. Paradigm cathir Fem. city.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR.</th>
<th>PLURAL.</th>
<th>DUAL.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Sg. in cathir</td>
<td>inna cathraig</td>
<td>dl chathraig, chathir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. inna cathrach</td>
<td>inna cathrach n-</td>
<td>dá cathrach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. don chathraig, donaib cathrachaib</td>
<td>dib cathrachaib</td>
<td>chathir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. in cathraig -n</td>
<td>inna cathracha</td>
<td>dl chathraig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. a chathir</td>
<td>a chathracha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
§ 145. Thus decline nathir water-adder, lassair flame, lair mare (Gen. lárach), dair oak, Temair Tara, ail rock (Gen. ailech), Lughaid (Gen. Luigdech, Lugdach), a man's name; with a vowel ending coera, cáera (caora) sheep, mala eyebrow (Acc. Pl. mailgea), eola expert, rure king, (Gen. rurech), aire prince, chief, noble (Gen. airech).

§ 146. The Nom. daur belongs to an old u-stem, for besides the Gen. darach, it has also Gen. daro, dara (Cille-dara church of the oak) = Kildare. There are some other words of this class which form certain cases without the guttural: Dat. Sg. cathir, Temair, Acc. ail; Dat. Pl. cáirib sheep.

§ 147. Lia, lie M. a stone, a hone, is a solitary stem in cc, c; Gen. liacc Dat. liic, and lia, Acc. liic n-, Pl. Nom. lieic. Gen. liacc n-. Besides which the word lecc F. a flagstone, Gen. lecc, Dat. leicc, Acc. leicc n- Pl. Nom. Acc. lecca, Gen. lecc n-, Dat. leccaib.

§ 148. Ri M. a king, is a solitary g-stem; Gen. and Dat. rig, Acc. rig n-, Voc. a ri Pl. Nom. rig, Gen. rig n-, Dat. rígaib, Acc. ríga, Middle Irish rigu: Dual. Nom. and Acc. dá rig, Gen. dá rig, Dat. dib rígaib.

(c) NAMES OF FAMILY RELATIONS IN r.

§ 149. Paradigm bráthir M. a brother.

§ 150. In Gen. Pl. besides bráthre we find bráthar; in Nom. Pl. later on, bráithre also. Thus decline athir father, máthir mother, in Middle Irish bráthair, mathaír, alhair.

SINGULAR. PLURAL. DUAL.
Nom. in bráthir in bráthir dá bráthir
Gen. in bráthar G.inna m-bráthre n- dá bráthar
Dat. don bráthir donaib bráithrib dib m-bráithrib
A. in m-bráthir n- inna bráithrea dá bráthir.
Voc. a bráthir a bráithrea

§ 151. In Pl. in the later language these words are also declined upon cathir: uasal-athraig high fathers, patriarchs. In modern Irish Pl. Nom. and Acc. bráithreacha.
§ 152. Paradigms brithem M. a judge, inga F. a nail, toimtiu F. opinion, goba M. (gabha) a smith (whence M‘Gowan, Clongowes the field of the smith, = Smithfield).

SINGULAR.

Nom. in brithem in inga in toimtiu in goba
Gen. in brithemon, -an inna ingan inna toimten in gobann
Dat. don brithemain dond ingain don toimtin don gobainn
Acc. in m-brithemain n- in n-ingain n- in toimtin n- in n-gobainn n-
Voc. a brithem a inga

PLURAL.

Nom. in brithemain inna ingain inna toimten in gobainn
Gen. inna m-britheman n- inna n-ingan n-
Dat. donaib brithemaib donaib ingnaib donaib toimtiniib
Acc. inna brithemna inna ingna, -e inna toimtena inna gobanna
Voc. a brithemna a ingna

DUAL.

N. A. dá brithemain
Gen. dá britheman
Dat. dib m-brithemaib dá gobainn
dá gobann
dib n-gobannaib.

§ 153. On brithem decline other nouns or names of agents: dulem Creator (from dúil element), flaithem ruler (flaith rule), ollam chief poet (Gen. ollaman), talam Fem. earth, (Gen. talman); with vowel ending menme M. mind (Gen. menman).

§ 154. anim F. soul, Gen. anme, Dat. anmin,—main, Acc. anmin, anmain- ; Pl. Nom. anmin, &c., but in Middle Irish it is declined in Pl. like the Neut. ainm name (§ 160) : Nom. Acc. anmand, Gen. anmand n-, Dat. anmannib.


§ 156. In Nom. Pl. more modern forms occur: ingni, Cfer. § 143.

§ 157. broo, bró millstone, Gen. broon, brón, Dat. broin, Acc. broin n- ; cú M. dog, Gen. con Dat. coin, Acc. coin n-, Voc. a chú, Pl. Nom. coin, Gen. con n-, Dat. conaib, Acc. cona.
§ 158. On toimtiu decline other Fem. abstract nouns in -tiu, -tu: foisitiu confession, ditiu protection, tichtu coming, aicsiu seeing; also nóidiu child, Acc. Pl. in Middle Irish nóid- denu. Cfr. § 143.

§ 159. On goba, gúala, shoulder, bara rage, cuisle vein, pipe, uile elbow, Ériu (Eire) F. Ireland (Gen. Éreann, Dat. Érinn), brú womb, F. (Gen. bronn, brond, Dat. broind).

(e) NEUTERS in man (nn) SOMETIMES, BUT NOT REGULARLY, CHANGED INTO menn.

§ 160. Paradigm ainm name:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. A. a n-ainm n-</td>
<td>inna anmann</td>
<td>da n-ainm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. ind anma, anme</td>
<td>inna n-anmann n-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. dond anmaimm, ainm</td>
<td>donaib anmannaib</td>
<td>dib n-anmannaib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 161. Thus coirm beer, gairm call, cry, druimm (topog. Drum Gen. drommo) a ridge, a back, maidm an eruption, teidm pestilence senim a sound, tochimm step, stride, igrimm persecution, tóthim (later tuilim) a fall, to fall.

§ 162. béim, béimm a stroke, a blow, to strike, céimm a step, léimm a leap, réimm a course, a race, have Nom. Pl. in -enn instead of -ann; bémen, cémenn:

§ 163. In O. Irish single n is often written (bémen), in Middle Irish nd often for nn (anmand).

(f) NEUTERS in as (Indo-Europ. as = Gr. ος-εςς, Lat. us-eris-esis) and other s-stems

§ 164. Paradigm teg, tech house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. Acc. a teg, tech n-</td>
<td>inna tige</td>
<td>dá tech (?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. in tige, taig-e</td>
<td>inna tige n-</td>
<td>dá tige</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. don tig (taig)</td>
<td>donaib tigib</td>
<td>dib tigib</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 165. Thus the Neuters nem (neamh) heaven, leth = Lat. latus, a side, mag (topog. Moy) a plain, sliab (topog. Slieve), mountain, glend glen, valley; dún fortress, glún a knee, fluctuate in later Irish: Gen. dúne, duine, Dat. dún, glún;
Nom. Pl. duine, Nom. Dual dá prim-dun, two chief fortresses, dá glun.

§ 166. Comparatives in -iu, -u (o) belong to this class, but as they occur only in Nominative, there is nothing to show for their declension, Nom. Sg. and Plur. máa, mao, móo, móu greater, lia more numerous, laigu, lugu less.

§ 167. mì month, Gen. and Dat. mís, Acc. mís n- Pl. Nom. mís, Gen. mís n-, Dat. mísairb, Acc. mísa.

ISOLATED STEMS, DIFFICULT OF DETERMINATION.

§ 168. bó (bos, böve) a cow (stem bó- bov-), Gen. bó, bou, Dat. boin, Acc. boin n-; Pl. Nom. bai, ba Gen. bo n-, Dat. buaib, Acc. bu; Du. N. di ba Dat. Dual dib m-buaib Acc. di ba, di boin.

§ 169. die (dia) day, accounted by Zeuss (p. 270, Ebel's Ed.), among the s-stems, is used adverbially in two or three cases: Acc. fri dei, de by day; code, codea until the day; Ablative (?) indiu to-day, and dia with a genitive after it dia domnich, -luain Sunday, Monday, each dia every day, daily, dia brátha on the day of judgment, dia Gen. of time.

§ 170. gné form, species; glé bright, show no difference of cases.

III

THE ARTICLE.

§ 171. The (') rough breathing suffixed to the several forms betokens that they cause aspiration.

SINGULAR.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>N.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. in, in t-</td>
<td>in', ind', in t-</td>
<td>a n-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen. in', ind', in t-</td>
<td>inna, na</td>
<td>see M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat. don', dond', don t-</td>
<td>see M.</td>
<td>see M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc. in n-</td>
<td>see M.</td>
<td>a n-</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PLURAL.

| Nom. in', ind', in t- | inna, na | see F. |
| Gen. see F.           | inna, na n- | see F. |
| Dat. see F.           | donaib, dona | see F. |
| Acc. see F.           | inna     | see F. |
THE ARTICLE.

DUAL.

Nom. in dá  
Gen. in dá  
Dat. in dib  
Acc. in dá

in dí  
in dá  
in dib  
in dí

in dá n.  
in dá  
in dib  
in dá n.

§172. t- is used in Nom. Sing. Masculine before words beginning with a vowel: in t-athir the father; in all other instanes, before initial s, in place of which it is pronounced in t-érc the love (pronounce interc).

§173. The alternation between n and nd occurs only in the cases which cause aspiration. In O. Irish nd precedes the sounds or letters that are never aspirated, hence it is prefixed to nouns beginning with l, n, r, or with vowels, also with f, which, when aspirated, counts for nothing in the pronunciation, so that in such case the vowel, the l or r following f may be deemed the initial of the word: Nom. Sing. Femin. in chathir the city, ind élaith the dominion; Gen. Sing. Masc. in choimnded of the Lord, ind athar of the father; Dat. don bráthir to the brother, dond mac* to the son; t immediately preceded by n can never be aspirated (See §64): in tige of the house.

§174. The original stem of the article was sind (=sanda). The initial s reappears in the dative and accusative forms in combination with prepositions ending in a consonant: iarsin after the, ressin before the, cossin, cosnaib with the, ssin, issnaib, isna, isin dib (Dat. Sg. Pl. and Dual) in the, compounded of iar n- after, re n- before, co n- (cum) modern go with, governing Dat. i n- in governing Dative and Acc.

Thus, la(th?), by, with; fri(th), against; tri, through; co(th) (= modern go), to, until; tar(s) over, governing the Acc., a ass(ex) out of, governing Dat.; for = ar, air upon, governing Dat. and Acc., in combination with the article give; lassin n- (M. and Fem.), lassa n- (Neut.), lasna (Pl.).

*In O. Irish nd appears before initial m only occasionally.

§ 175. The following are some peculiar combinations with prepositions which originally ended in a vowel: ón ian, from the lamb, ó' from (Dat. Sg.), ónaiib, from the (Pl.), fón (Sing. Dat.), fón n- (Acc. M. F.), from fó under, ocon, oc in, at the, by the (Dat.), from oc (ag), by, near, immon n- (Acc. Sing. M. and F.), imma n- (N.), imm, imme, imb, Cfer. Gaul. ambi, ἃμφί, about.

§ 176. The remaining prepositions cause no change in the article: ar in (original are, Cfer. Gaulish prefix Are-) for, before (Dat. Sing.) ar naib (Dat. Pl.), ar na (Acc. Pl.), don, donaib (Dat. Sing. and Pl.), do du to, din, dinaib (Dat. Sing. and Pl.), di of, from, &c.

§ 177. Middle Irish has given up the particular form of Dat. Plural -(s)naib, and, with the modern Irish, uses instead the Accus. -(s)na; hence, dona, dina, forsna, óna for O. Irish, donaib, dinaib, forsnaiib, ónaib, &c.

§ 178. The curtailed form na has gradually superseded the fuller form inna, which is never to be found after prepositions.

§ 179. The neuter also gradually lost its particular form in Nom. and Acc. Sing., so in tech the house, for a tech, the older form.

§ 180. In Nom. Plur. the Femin. form inna, na, ended by superseding the masculine in: na maic the sons, for O. Irish in maic. See § 114.

IV.

COMPARISON.

§ 181. In O. Irish, the comparative degree had two endings, in-thir, -ther, Cfer. τερετε, and in -iu, -u, Cfer. O. Latin, -ios, -ius,
COMPARISON.

53

(the s of ios has been changed into r). In modern Irish, -iu, -u are -i. -e.: sen (sean), old, Compar. siniu; alind, pretty, Comp. áildiu, áilliú (§ 71); árd high, Comp. árdú; comacus (cómpogus), near, Comp. comaisiu; laigiu, lugu less

§ 182. The superlative suffix is mostly -em for adjectives forming the comparat. in -iu, u, -am for the irregular comparatives in a which in some cases becomes o; -imem, -ibem, -bem, is rarely met with: follus plain, Comp. foillsiu, Superl. faillsem; cóem (caomh) handsome, Comp. cóimiú, Superl. cóemem; adbul enormous, vast; aidbliu, adblam; úasal high, noble, úaisliú, úaislimem.

§ 183. Irregular Comparatives and Superlatives:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>POS.</th>
<th>COMP.</th>
<th>SUPERL.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>il many, various</td>
<td>lia = plus, plures</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bácu (óc, óg) young</td>
<td>óa junior, also less</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>már, mór great</td>
<td>múa, má, máo, mó greater</td>
<td>máam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sir long</td>
<td>sía longer, also síriú</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>trén strong</td>
<td>tressa, tressiu</td>
<td>tressam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ocsu nigh</td>
<td>nessa, -so, -su</td>
<td>nessam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oscu bad</td>
<td>messa, messo, messu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maith good</td>
<td>fírr (fearr)</td>
<td>(dech)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bec little</td>
<td>laigiu, lugu</td>
<td>lugam, -imem</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 184. Instead of the Superlative form, the Comparative is commonly used with the relative form of the verb to to be, prefixed (as, bas = who is, qui est): intí diúb bes tresa orcaid adaile let him who is the strongest of them kill the other; dá ech bas fírr la Connactu two horses [which] are the best with (apud) the Connacians, i.e., the two best horses in Connaught.

§ 185. The ending of the Comparative in -ither, -ithir, -íditr (§ 181), is very seldom met with:* léir diligent, lériú, léithir; luáth swift, soon, luáthither and luáthiu.

*But see ormair’s Glossary.
§ 186. "The better" (eo melior) is expressed by adding *de* (the ablative of the pronoun, or *di* of, with the suffix *e* = it?) to the Comparative: *ferr de* the better. Worse and worse *messa assa messa*, better and better; *ferr assa ferr*.

§ 187. "Than" (Latin *quam*), after a Comparative, is expressed by *ol*, or *inda* (*ioná*); *ol* is always, *inda* is usually combined with a relative form of the verb to be; *olda-as, oldás, inda-as, indás* than is (*quam est*); *oldáte, indáse* (*quam sunt*) than are, modern *ioná, iná* than, *ionas* than is, *ionaid* than are.

§ 188. Instead of these formulas, as in Latin, the ablative, so too in O. Irish the Dative of the object taken as standard is used: *non carior mihi quisquam altero: ni diliu nech limm alailiu*, not dearer to me is one than the other. In the Fem. *a*-stems this case of comparison (originally the Instrumental case?), ended at times like the Nominative. In Middle Irish the Accusative is used for this purpose: *it luathidir gáith n-erraig* they are swifter than a wind of spring.

V.
Adverbs.

§ 189. Adverbs are formed from Adjectives in the Dat. Sing. Masc. or Neut., with the article prefixed: *bec* (*beag*) little *in biucc* paulum, paulatim, little by little; *laigiu* (Adj.), less, *ind laigiu* (Adv.) less: or else by a particular form ending in *-ith*, *-id*, especially when derived from adjectives ending in *-de*, *-te*—; (Zeuss considers this to be the ablative case Sing.), the same case of the article is prefixed: *óinde* single, Adverb *ind óindid* singly: another formation rarely met with in O Irish MSS. is that which is most common in Mid. and Mod. Ir., viz., by prefixing the preposition *co(t)* to (modern *go, gu*): *dían* swift, Adverb, *co(go)dían. Certain substantives are used adverbially in the same case as adjectives: *indiu* to-day, *innocht* to.
night, inchruthso thus, indexa, indexo, infecto, at this time, now, indórsa this hour, now, indhé (ané) yesterday, intremdid postridié, the day after, indeolid (from deolid favour), gratis.

VI.

**Pronouns.**

§ 190. To the Greek οὐτος = hic, haec, hoc correspond substantively side, suide, more rarely ade; adjectively, the indeclinable sin following the noun: in fer sin this man, Gen. indpir sin of this man, &c., (French cet homme-ci: literally, this man here = this here man); sin this is also to be found without a substantive: íar sin μετὰ τοῦτο after this; in sin (the this, literally) is indeclinable, and is used as a substantive for all the three genders.

§ 191. The demonstratives se, sa, so, indeclinable, and suffixed to the noun, answer to the Greek ὅτε: in fer so ὅ ἀνήπ ὅτε, this man; so, in so, indeclinable, for all three genders, used as a substantive. After slender vowels is se, sa, so become si, sea, and seo or siu.

§ 192. All these demonstratives are as adverbs suffixed to the adverb of place, and then of time and here, (ann, Cfer. Latin, ibi, French, y, German, da), andsin there, andso here, andside, andaide there, in that place.

§ 193. We may ascribe the same origin to some of the particles (particulce augmentes), which are suffixed to personal pronouns and verbs for the sake of emphasis: -se, -sa, for 1. Person Sing.: méssë, méssi I myself, ro bá-sa I was; for 2. P. Sing.: -su, -so: tússu thou, do ara-so thy charioteer; foracbaissiu (for foracbaissi) thou forsakedst; -som, -sam, -sem for 3. Sing. M. and Pl. of all genders; ésséom he, rigid-som he reaches, he extends.

§ 194. ón, són correspond to τοῦτο this (Neuter); sodin, sodain oὐτος are seldom used but in a neuter sense, la sodain thereupon, thereat.

§ 195. The enclitic -t is more definite in signification. When suffixed to the article (M. intí, F. indí, N. ani), it is followed
either by a proper name, a demonstrative pronoun, or a relative sentence: *intí Labraid* this (the aforesaid) Labraid, *aní sin* this thing, *roírá* intí *siu* this person, *intí thall* yon man, *ille* (as opposed to *hic*, that to *this*); *intí creftes* he that shall believe, French, *celui qui croira*; Dat. *Plur. donaíb hi gníte* to them who do. Middle Irish *dona fib no chretitis* to them who believed, *cosna fib filet intíb* with those who are therein (in them). It is also placed after the noun: *lasin screich i sin* at this scream.

§ 196. *ekíwoc* (*that man* in contrast to *this man*) is expressed by the adverbs *tall*, *út* (*úd, súd*), *sút*, *ucut*, *sucut*: *intí thall* yon person, used as a substantive; as an adjective, *in fer tall*, French *cet homme-là*, that (yon) man; *na tri dath ucut* those three colours.

§ 197. “The same” is expressed by *innn*, *inunn*, *cetne*, *cetna*: *in fer cetne* (*an fear céadna*) the same man, but, *in cetne fer* the first man.

§ 198. Only *side*, *suide*, and *ade híc* (*§ 190*), this are declinable, as is also the neuter *se* this (hoc) (*re siu* before this). The declension follows that of noun stems in *-ia* (*§ 115*), yet *side* is used as indeclinable for the Nom. Pl. of the three genders.

---

**PERSONAL PRONOUNS.**

§ 199. As we have seen at *§ 193*, the personal pronoun is frequently emphasized by an enclitic pronominal particle (*particula augens*). In 1. and 2. Plural this is effected by doubling the pronoun. The emphatic form is inclosed between brackets:

**SINGULAR.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>mí, l (messe, mesi)</em></td>
<td><em>nì, snì we (snísni, sníni, nínni)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>tú thou (tussu, tuso)</em></td>
<td><em>sìb you (sissi)</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>éhe, síshe, edit (é som, sìsi, ed ón)</em></td>
<td><em>è, iat (iád) they (ésom, iat som)</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 200. These forms occur also in the Accus. In later Irish they have sought to distinguish the Accus. from the Nominative.
### PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NOM.</th>
<th>ACC.</th>
<th>NOM.</th>
<th>ACC.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Sg. mé</td>
<td>mé</td>
<td>Pl. sinn, we</td>
<td>sinn, ínn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Sg. tú,</td>
<td>thú</td>
<td>Pl. sib</td>
<td>sib, ib</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Sg. sé, si (í)</td>
<td>é, í</td>
<td>Pl. síat (siad)</td>
<td>iat (iad)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 201. When dependent on a preposition the pronoun combines with the preposition. See § 204 (suffixed pronoun). If it depend on a verb, in O. Irish, it combines with the verbal particle, whether conjunction, negation, or preposition preceding the verb (pronoun infixed). In this latter case the particle _do_ is often inserted before the verb as a fulcrum to the pronominal particle.

§ 202. These enclitic Dativ. and Accus. forms are for 1. Sing. -m, -mm, (aspirating the following letter), in 2. Sing. -t (aspirating) in 1. Pl. -n, nni, -nn (-nd), 2. Pl. -b: dam, dam-sa; to me, mihi, frimm against me, indium in me, mani-m berasu unless thou bear me, Cfer. French _tu m’aimes_ thou lovest me; _duit, duitsiú tibi_ to thee, _immut_ about thee; _atot, chiat_ they see thee, _ils te voient_, for _ad-dot-chiat_ (adchiu, I see); _dün_ to us, _lin-ni_ with us, _ro-nn ain_ may He protect us; _duib, duibsí_ to you, _úaib_ from you, _cotob sechaim_ (cosc to restrain), I restrain you, for _con-_ _do b-_ _sechaim_; the fulcrum _do_ and the pronominal particle _-b_ being inserted between the two elements of the compound _con-sechaim = coscaim_. For 2. Pl. we also find _bar, bor_, the common possessive pronoun, _your_ no _bor mairfrither_ you will be slain, _ro bur fucc_ he that brought you. _n_ and _-b_ 1. and 2. Pl. do not aspirate.

§ 203. The enclitic elements for Dat. and Accus. of 3. Person are more difficult to determine, and can hardly be disengaged especially when combined with prepositions. In the plural there is no distinction of gender. The following may be given as expressing the object direct or indirect of the transitive verb (Dat. or Accus.): -d (aspirates) Neut., Masc., and Fem.: _roch chluíneathar_ he who heard it; -n (aspirates) for Masc. and Neut.: _nin accend_ he sees him not; -a (aspir.) for Pl., Neut. and Fem. (?): _ra = (ro a)_ chualatar they heard it; _da_ (aspir.) for Pl., Fem. and Neut.: _conda thanic_ he came to them;
PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE.

-\(a\) (\(n\)-), -\(d\) (\(n\)-) for Masc., Neut. (?): \textit{rom-bertaigestar, rod m.
bertaigedar} (\(n\) becomes \(m\) before a labial) he shook himself;
-\(s\) (\(n\)-), \(dos\) (\(n\)-) for Pl. and Fem.: \textit{dos n-icfed} he would come
to them; \(s, dos\) for Pl., Masc., Fem., Neut. \textit{no s moidet} they praise
themselves, they boast; \textit{nís fitir nech} no one knows them;
\textit{ros bia} it shall be to them, i.e., they shall have it. Sometimes
the infixed pronominal element or fragment is redundant,
being used by anticipation, as it were, when the proper object
of the verb is expressed after the verb: \textit{dos leicim-se do-som in n-gai cét na} I cast after him (at him), the same spear.

\$204. A table of the combinations of prepositions with
personal pronouns. None but the most important variants are
given. The forms in brackets are taken from O’Donovan’s
Irish Grammar.

\begin{tabular}{|l|l|l|l|l|l|}
\hline
\textbf{Sg.} & \textbf{Pl.} & \textbf{Sg.} & \textbf{Pl.} & \textbf{Sg.} & \textbf{Pl.} \\
\hline
\(á, úa, \text{Lat.} \ a\ from\) & \(ácam (agam) ocainni\) & \(fliad, coram, before\) & \\
\hline
1. \(úaim\) & \(úain\) & 1. \(úcam\) & \(ocainni\) & 1. \(fliadam\) & (?) \\
2. \(úait\) & \(úaib\) & 2. \(úcut (agad)\) & \(ocaib\) & 2. (?) & \(fliadib\) \\
3. \(M. úad\) & \(úadib\) & 3. \(M. oc\) & \(ocaib\) & 3. (?) & \(fliadib\) \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\(do, \text{Lat. ad to}\) & \(is\ below, \(d\), \(das\) above\) & \(re (n\)-, rem, ante, before\) & \\
\hline
1. \(dom, dam\) & \(dán\) & 1. \(issum\) & \([uasainn]\) & 1. \(rium, remum\) & \(reunn, remunn\) \\
2. \(dait, dext, duit, dúib\) & \(dúib\) & 2. \(uassat\) & \([husaibh]\) & 2. \(riut [r \ mut\) & \([renasaibh]\) \\
3. \(M. dúu, dú\) & \(dúib\) & 3. \(M. [uassat]\) & \(uasai\) & 3. \(F. rempe\) & rempa \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\(dí, de, \text{Lat. de of, from a, ass, ex out of, from tar (n\)-, iar, post, after\) & \\
\hline
1. \(díim\) & \(díin, dind\) & 1. \(asam\) & \([asainn]\) & 1. \\
2. \(díit\) & \(díib\) & 2. \(asat\) & \(asaibh\) & 2. \\
3. \(M. de\) & \(díib\) & 3. \(M. ass, es\) & \(esib, estib\) & 3. iarra \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

PREPOSITIONS WITH THE ACCUSATIVE.

\textit{fri, contra}, against \textit{tar, trans}, over, through \textit{imb}, circa, about

\begin{tabular}{|l|l|l|l|l|l|}
\hline
\textbf{Sg.} & \textbf{Pl.} & \textbf{Sg.} & \textbf{Pl.} & \textbf{Sg.} & \textbf{Pl.} \\
\hline
\(frím, fríumm frínni\) & \(1. [thorn] torunu\) & \(1. \text{immum}, \text{immunn}\) & \\
2. \(frít, friutt frib\) & \(2. [thorraib]\) & \(2. \text{immut}, \text{immib}\) & \\
3. \(M. fríss\) & \(M. tairis, tairis\) & \(M. imbi, \text{impu}\) & \\
& & & & & \\
& & & & & \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

*In later Ir. \(re n\)- takes the Acc., especially with pronouns.
PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE AND ACCUSATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>efer, inter, between</td>
<td>etruu</td>
<td>1. (?), (?)</td>
<td>cenu, sine, without</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[eadruit]</td>
<td>efruit</td>
<td>2. cenu, cenuib</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. treu, trethi</td>
<td>etruu</td>
<td>3. Neut. cene, cenuib</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la, cum, with, through, by</td>
<td>sech, seuse, prater, beside</td>
<td>co (go), ad, to</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[secacham]</td>
<td>sechond</td>
<td>1. cuccum</td>
<td>cucum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[seachab]</td>
<td>sechon</td>
<td>2. cecuit</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[seachabib]</td>
<td>cecuit</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. seca</td>
<td>seccu, seceu</td>
<td>M. cucci</td>
<td>cuccu, cucehu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. leis (leis)</td>
<td>leu (leo), lethu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. sece</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F. cii</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PREPOSITIONS WITH DATIVE AND ACCUSATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ar, air, pro, for</td>
<td>formn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. arium</td>
<td>erunn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ariut</td>
<td>airib</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Dat. M. arii</td>
<td>airriu, airthiu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

fo, sub, under

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[sliunn]</td>
<td>1. indiunn</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[slibb]</td>
<td>2. innut</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 205. These same pronominal elements are suffixed to forms of verbs, both as subject and object, and most frequently to forms of the verb to be. Thus have we in O. Irish at thou art, adib you are, baan, ban let us be, we may be, con-dan that we may be, am I am, ro bam I was, biam I shall be, ni pam I shall not be, ni dam I am not, bat mayest thou be (ni pat together with nipa thou must not be); can dollot whence camest thou? (§ 302). Thus far as subject of the verb; as object (in Dat. or Acc.): ainsiunn (ainis) may he protect us laithiunn (taith he, it is) it is to us, i.e. we have, tathut thou hast, gabsi cepit eum (capio), he took him, gabsus he took them, (gabis he took), marbthus he slew them, boithus it was to them = erat eis they had.

§ 206. The genitive relation is paraphrased by means of prepositions: ni sochuidi diib not many of them; there are, however, some special Genitive forms, 1. Pers. Dual. nathar,
in 3rd ái, ae, de: cechtar nathar both of us two; cechtar ái, or ae, or de both of them; each ái, or ae every one of them. O. Irish ái his own, Gen. índ ái, sui of him-her-itself, iavroû. Pl. inna n-áí, of themselves, iavróv.

Possessive Pronouns.

§ 207. Possess. Pronouns: Sg. mo, mu (aspir.) my, Pl., ar n-our; do, du (aspir) thy; Pl. far n-, for n-, bor n-, yours; a M. N. (aspir.) his, a F. her, Pl. a n- their.

§ 207 b. In the old MSS. the possessive pronoun of 3. Pers. are very often marked with the sineadh fada = the long stroke or sign of length. See Milan Codex: á ainm his name, á n-ic their health.

§ 208. Mo and do often drop their vowel (1) before an initial vowel in the following word; (2) in combination with prepositions even before an initial consonant; instead of do, t is used, and before a vowel, when t is preceded by a vowel or liquid, it mostly becomes th: m' athir my father, th' athir thy father; tussu th' òenur thou in thy one person, i. e., thou alone; noebthar th' ainm, hallowed be Thy name. With prepositions: óm, ót, ùat from my, thy (ó); dom, dot to my, to thy (do); dim, dit of my, thy (dí); fom, fot under my, -thy (fo); form, fort, on my, -thy (for); frim, frit against my, -thy (fri); imm, it in my, in thy (i n-); ocom, com (see § 108b), icim, iccot at my, at thy (oc); immom, about my.

§ 209. Among other combinations observe: iarna after his, iarnar n- after our; rena, riana (re n-) before his; fria against his; tria, trea through his; inna in his, inna n- in our (i n-); má for imma about his, -her; na for inna in his; do in combination with these possessives becomes di before a: dia to his, to her, diu n- to their, diar n- to our.

§ 210. Prefixed to the Infinitive the possessive pronoun betokens the object of the verb, or, though more rarely, the subject thereof: is cóir a thabairt dóib its giving to them is
just, i.e., it is just to give it to them: tair dum berrad sa come to my shaving, come to tonsure me; iarna thichtetain ó Róim after his coming (he came) from Rome.

"SELF."

§ 211. "Self" is expressed by divers, yet cognate, compound words, beginning with fe-, fa- (fo), i.e., the root of the subjunctive or secondary Present of the verb to be; or with ce-, ca-, probably the pronoun or conjunction ce, to which sin (§ 190.) is suffixed:

Sg. 1. celin  
Sg. 1. 2. 3. fadin

Sg. 1. 2. 3. fein (= bē fin which is that, I am this)  
Pl. 2. fésin

Sg. Fem. 3. fésin  
[M. 3.; Pl. 3. cadessin.]

Sg. M. 3.; Sg. 2.; Pl. 3. fessin; Sg. 3. cesin; Sg. M. 3.; Pl. 3. fadesin; Sg.

Sg. Pl. 3. fésine

Pl. 2. 3.; Sg. F. 3. fésne  
Pl. 2. fadésne

Pl. 3. fadesine

Pl. 1. fasinis, canisin

For fadéin, fódéin we find likewise bodein, in which the radical b of the verb to be re-appears; fésin and fessin are most probably identical.

THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 212. The relative pronoun (a n- before vowels, and d, g, a m- before b and m, ar- before r, though a n- also is found, a before spirants and mutes) is unchangeable as far as regards gender, number, and case, and in sound resembles the Nom. and Acc. Neutr. of the article. Like the article, it originally had an initial s (san), which re-appears in combination with prepositions ending in a consonant: frissa n-, frissandéntar asattharsin for which this labour is undertaken; lasa n-, lasn-, lasm- (see § 174); in combination with do it appears as dia n- (Cf. § 209). Its vowel changes to i on the accession of another pronoun: a lin lathe dindapir the number of days of which thou sayest it. Its place is either at the head of the
relative sentence: *is immarmus hi Crist an as olig lasin bráthir* it is a scandal in Christ *that which* is evil with a brother (i.e. deemed evil by a br.); or, after the particles which can be prefixed to the several forms of verbs; in this latter position the full form *a n-* is seldom met with: *a n-as-biur, that which* I say; it more frequently appears as *sn, n* (which is dropped before *c, t, and spirants*), and as *m* before *b; tresa m-bí through whom (F. *quam*) it is; *húa m-bí* from whom it is; *do-m-bert* whom he brought; *a forcital for-n-dob-canar* the teaching which is taught you (*forchun I teach, praecipio*).

§ 213. The relative pronoun is often omitted, particularly after the negatives *na, nad*, which imply the relative, and hence are used in a relative sense, and also after the indefinite *nech* (§ 220); but the omission is often only apparent: *i hé do-r-raid-chiuir* these are they whom He has redeemed (*for do-an-ro-aidchiuir*).

§ 214. The relative pronoun is also often used as an explanatory conjunction: *ron-gnith* that it came to pass, that it was done, more rarely by itself alone in the meaning of “*als”* (German), “as,” “when,” but it frequently forms a constituent part of many compound conjunctions: *ara n-* in order that, *dia n-* (preposition *di*) if; thus in *tan* (in the time that) when, since, during, *óre, úair* because, *amal* in, by the likeness that, likeas are followed by the relative pronoun: *in tan m-bimmi* when we are, *húa m-bis* because he is, *amal fo-n-gniter* like as they are honoured (*fo-gniu I serve*).

INTERROGATIVES.

§ 215. For Sing. and Plur. of whatever gender the interrogative is *cia, ce*, before vowels *ci*, not declinable, and used both in an adjective and substantive sense. To these may be added *co, ca* prefixed to the forms *te, teet* of the verb *to be, cote, cate* who is? what is? where is? *cateet* what are?; *cant, cini* why not? *canwhence?*; *coich* is used in the same sense as *cia; coich and so*
who is this here? It also supplies the place of a genitive: *is inderb coich in mug* it is uncertain whose is the slave.

§ 216. To distinguish genders in O. Irish, and also in the modern language, the personal pronoun is added on to the relative: *ce hé* who? (who he?) *ce sí, cisi* who? (who she?), *ced, cid = ce ed* what it? what? Lat. *quid?*

§ 217. The question is invariably so put that the interrogative pronoun is in the nominative; the relations expressed by the other cases are indicated by a following indefinite (*nech some one aliquis*), or relative pronoun: *cia dia tibertais rigi* to whom should they give the kingly dignity (who, to whom they, &c.); *cia ar neoch dorrignis* what for didst thou that? (what for thing didst, &c.). When the interrogative is used as an adjective, inflection takes place only in the noun: *cia i n-olcaib* in what evils? (what in evils?)

§ 218. *Ce rét = quæ res* what thing? *ce airm* what place? *ce indas* what state? are contracted into *crét (creud), cairm, cindas (cionnas)* what? where? how? These interrogatives the compendious forms of an interrogative proposition, are commonly followed by the full development of the question asked in a relative proposition: *cia airm i n-dom pacca* what the place in which thou me didst see? = where didst thou see me? *cinnas rainnfither* what the manner (in which) it must be divided? = how is it to be, &c.? When followed and determined by a genitive, *cindas* is equivalent to the Latin *qualis* what sort? *cindas in choirp i n-estéirset* what kind of the body? i.e., in what body shall they rise again?

§ 219. *Cia, ce* with the conjunctive mood are used in the sense of whoever, although: *ce bé, cipe* whoever is; *cia no betis fir in cóicid uli immond* though the men of the whole fifth (i.e., province) were around us.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

§ 220. *Nech quisquam, aliquis* someone, anyone, stands by itself, as if it were a substantive, without any distinction of
gender, Gen. neich. Dat. do neuch, do neoch, Acc. nech. When followed by a relative proposition (without a relative pronoun) it answers to Lat. is = he, and particularly to the neuter id, it, that, ejus of id quod that which, ejus quod, of that which, &c. : do dénum neich asberat to do that(which) they say.

§ 221. Nach (nách) anyone, some, ullus, aliqui of which na, seems to be a neuter form, is used as an adjective.

The following inflections also are vouched for by the old MSS.: Dat. do nach, Acc. M. and Fem. nach n-, Gen. Fem. nacha: do chum nacha rainne aile towards some other portion; Nom. and Acc. N. na.

§ 222. “Something” is commonly expressed by ni, which Zeuss takes to be a neuter noun meaning res, a thing: môr ni something great; na sothe .i. ni dofuisim terra (gloss on terræ fætus, = the products of the earth, i.e., that which the earth brings forth. Ani (later inni) is very often met with in the sense of “that which” (id quod), followed by a relative proposition. It may be either ni with the article, or the pronominal particle i (See § 195).

§ 223. Cách with the á marked long is used as a substantive. It is sometimes preceded by the article: in cách fòrsammìter, everyone of whom thou judgest. No distinction of genders; Gen. cáich, Dat. do chách.

§ 224. Used as an adjective it is cach, cech every. Neut. cach n-, cach n-; Gen. M. N. caich, cech, cach; Gen. F. Fem. cecha, cacha; Dat. M. F. N. cech, cach, Acc. for all genders cech n-, cach n-; Pl. Fem. cecha, cacha; Dat. loses final b before b, p, cacha.

§ 225. Cech, cach, is often joined to óen (aon), one; cach óen everyone, French (chacun). Followed by a numeral it forms the distributives; cach dú Lat. bini, two and two. (§ 236.)

§ 226. Nechtar either of two, cechtar both may be considered the comparatives or the Dual of cech and nech.

§ 227. The adjective pronouns nech, cech, and cach, are often followed by ái, ae, dé in the sense of Lat. eorum of them
§ 206: each ái, cach ái, cach ái, cechtar ái, cechtar both of them.

§ 228. Aile, aill (in compounds all), alaile, araile. Lat, alius, another, other, ule uile all (when it follows the noun, it, means "the whole"), are declined like noun-stems in ia (§ 115), excepting, however, Nom. and Acc. Sg. Neut. aill, alaill, araill, = aliud; ala must be distinguished from aile (eile), it is undeclined: ind aile one of the two, = (indara = the second = alteruter, by interchange of l and r); ind aile n-áí (§ 206): one of them; indala . . . alaile alter . . . alter, one, . . . the other Alaili sometimes means some, certain, quidam, aliqui.

VII.

Numerals.

§ 229. Cardinal numbers. The points between óen . . . deac = 11, &c., show the place the noun numbered occupies: óen chos deac eleven feet.

1 óin, óen (aon); 2 dá, F. dí, N. dán-; (dé- in Compounds); 3 trí (tre- in Comp.); 4 cethir; 5 cóic, cúic; 6 sé; 7 secht- n-; 8 oct, ocht n-; 9 nóí n-; 10 deich n-; 11 óen . . . déc or deac; 12 dá . . . deac; 20 fiche; 21 óen . . . fichet or óen . . . ar fichit; 25 cóic . . . fichet, or cóic . . . ar fichit; 30 trícha; 40 cethorcha, or dá fichit; 50 cóica; 60 sesca, or trí fichit; 70 sechtmoga, -o; 80 ochtmoga or cethir fichit; 90 nócha; 100 cóic or cóic fichit five score, or dá cóicait two fifties; 118 ocht deac ar chét; 120 fiche . . . ar chét; 150 cóica . . . ar chét or trí cóicait; 152 dáu cóicait ar chét; 180 ochtmoga . . . ar chét, or nóí fichit nine score; 200 dá cét (or cethir cét = four fifties); 210 deich ar dib cetaib; 400 cethir chét; 1,000 mile; 2,000 di mile; 12,000 di mile déc or dá sé mile; 100,000 cét mile, 1,000,000 mile mile.

§ 230. Dá is declined in the Dual of nouns; a further form
dáu, dó is used when no substantive follows. *Tri* is declined as follows:

M. & N. Nom. *tri*  
F. teoir, teora  
Neut. Nom. Acc. (asp.)

,, Gen. *tré n-*  
teora n-
,, Dat. *trib*  
teoraib
,, Acc. *tré*  
teora


§ 231. The multiples of 10 are Masc. and are declined like *cara* (§ 134); *fiche* 20, Gen. -et, Dat. -it; *tricha* 30, Gen. -at, Dat. -it or -ait and so on; when an addition only is made the multiple of ten is put into the Genitive; *ocht fichet* 28, if a multiplication, then into the Pl. (or Dual): *secht trichit* = 7 × 30.

§ 232. *Cét* (*céad, ceud*) is a neuter *a*-stem (§ 110), *mile* a Feminine *ia*-stem (§ 115).

§ 233. Ordinals:


A.D. 565: *isin choiciud bliadain sescat ar CCCCC = (cóic cóitaib).

§ 234. Numeral Substantives: (1) for Persons, 1 *óinair*, *óenar*, M. one person; 2 *días* Fem. two persons, 3 *triar*, a trio, 4 *cethrar*, 5 *cóicer*, 6 *seser*, 7 *móir-yeser*, -*yeser*, 8 *ochtar*, 9 *nóbar*, 10 *dechenbar* ; (2) for things, *déde* a couple, *tréde* these or those three things: *cetharde*, 4; *sechthe*, 7; *deichthe* 10 things.

The Dat. or Ablative Sing. with the possessive pronoun is very frequently used adverbially as follows: *meisse mónur*,

I in my one person, i.e., I alone; a triur, Nom. triar, those three, &c.

§ 235. The preposition fo, fa (under) prefixed to the cardinal numbers, expresses twice, thrice, &c.; fodí twice (fecht time = Lat. vix, vicis being understood (?); fo thri thrice, fo ocht 8 times, fo deich 10 times, fo ocht fichet (Gen. of cardinal number) 28 times, fo chóic sechtmogat 75 times. The compound oenecht, òinecht, òinòeicht one time, once, needs no preposition.

§ 236. Distributives are expressed by prefixing each every, each öen one by one, each dá, each tri' two and two, three and three, &c.

VIII.

Prepositions.

§ 237. The following govern the Dative:

Do du (aspir.) to, di, de (aspir.) of, from, Lat. de, ó, úa (aspir.) from, Lat. a, ass a, Lat. ex. out of, co n- with, re n-, ria n- before iar n- after, fiad Lat. coram, in presence of, oc, at, by, Lat. apud is beneath, òs above.

§ 238. Govern the Acusative; co unto, Lat. ad, la with, by, through, fri against, tri through, tar, dar over, sech Lat. prater, ultra, beside, beyond, cen (aspir.) without, imb, imm (aspir.) Lat. circa, about, eter Lat. inter, among, between, echtar, Lat. extra, outside, ol, Lat. propter, on account of, amal like unto, as.

§ 239. Dative. and Accus. ar (aspir.) for, before, i n- in, fo (aspir.) under, for upon.

§ 240. Nouns used as Prepositions, which govern the Genitive: ar chiumn, ar chenn before, i n-agid (in the face of) against, do éis after, behind, tar éis, ési after, for, iar cúl, for cúlu, i n-dead, diaid, i n-degaid behind, after, dochum n- to, towards, timchell about, dáig, fo dáig, fo, im dágin, fo bith, fo bithin on account of.
241. Among the prepositions given at §§ 237-239 fiad, oc, is, ós, la, cen, echtar, ol, amal are not used in composition with verbs; as regards co to and ó, úa from, we cannot pronounce with full certainty. It is only in composition we find ad- Lat. ad to; aith-, aid- (ath-, ad-, ed-, id-), Lat. re-, again; ind-, inn- Goth. and-, ãnu- implying motion to, or from an object; od- Goth. ut out.

242. Certain prepositions show in compound words a further form in m-: co m-, com-; iarm- for iar m-; rem- for re m-; tairm-, tar m- for tar; tremi-, trimi-, tren- for tri; sechm- for sech. These forms alternate with the simple ones; conaitecth (con-aith-techt) he asked, comtachtmar we asked, Cfer. iarom afterwards, riam before. Instead of fri, in composition we find the primitive form frith-, also friss-, fress-: frescesiu expectation, for fres-ascusiu (§ 54), fris-racacha I hoped = (fris-ro-ad-cacha).

§ 243. In O. Irish, as in the early stages of other languages, verbs are often compounded of more than one preposition; ad-chon-darc I looked (aith-con-) ; im-di-bnim I circumcise; adoparar there is offered (aith-od-berar, § 73). In many cases these prepositions are so combined as to be undistinguishable, unless an infixed pronoun (§ 201), or one of the particles do or ro (§ 251) come between them. In such combinations the preposition do changes its initial d into t. The combinations of more frequent occurrence are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Preposition</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tair-, ter-, tar-</td>
<td>from do-ar-, ar-, tairissem constancy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taith-, ted-, tad-</td>
<td>do-aith-, do-aid, taidmet memory.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tess-</td>
<td>do-ess, tesarbi, defuit, it was wanting = do-es-robe (?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>to-, tu- tó-, tú-</td>
<td>do-fo-, tóintiu thought = do-fo-mintiu.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tór-, tuar-, tur-</td>
<td>do-por-, tórmuch increase, do-formagair it is increased.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>timm-</td>
<td>do-imm-, timtirecht service, office, ministry.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tin-</td>
<td>do-in-, tinfed aspiration.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREPOSITIONS.

§ 244. These combinations can, in their turn, be joined to other prepositions: túarasbaít they propose, do-for-as-gabat; teccomnócúr it befell = ted = (do-aith)-com-nácuir.

§ 245. The composition of words and the combination of their component elements bring under notice some other phonetic facts:

The assimilation of the consonants that come into contact ad-chiu, at-chiu I see (aith), the Perfect is invariably acca = (ath-ca-); at-bail and epil he perishes; frecart he answered, for frith-gart, with fris-gart; ad-gládur I speak to, with its Inf. accaldam; atreba for ad-treba he dwells; cuinútgm I build, for con-ud-tégim; forócrad he is described, for for-o-od-garad; tuasuíud release, for do-fo-od-salciud; tec-connócúr it happened, for do-aith-com-nácuir; éirge to rise, rising, for ess-rige;

The suppression of vowels: aisndís to expound, to explain, for as-indí; tecmállad to collect, for do-aith-com-állad; frecendírc present, for frith-con-dirí;

The suppression of consonants: tairngéirt he promised,
for do-air-con-gert; coimthecht company, protection, for com-im-thecht; dochoimmarrraig he despoiled, for do-chom-imm-ar-raig.

§ 246. At times the preposition forming part of a multiple compound, which is of peculiar importance to its meaning, is repeated in the beginning of the word: comtherchomrac congregation, for com-do-air-com-rac; húatuasailcthe, for uad-do-fo-od-sailcthe absolved, let loose; asréracht he rose, for ass-ro-ess-racht, thus also, ess-érige resurrection, with éirge = ess-rige, with the preposition hardly perceptible.

§ 247. The preposition do preserves t as its initial, not only when in combination with other prepositions, as in (§ 243), but also when it coalesces with the root syllable of the compound word: toimlim, tomlim, I eat, spend, consume, for do-melim, has do-melat they eat, &c.; tabur, tabraim, taibrim I give, shows also do-buir I give; tarat with do-rat, he gave; tic he comes, for do-ic, tánac I came, for do-anac.

In the Infinitive, where the connection between preposition and verb is indissoluble, the t never fails to be present: to-mailt to consume, tabairt to give, tochimm to step, to walk, (§ 77, do-ching he goes forward).

§ 247b. The same is to be frequently seen with the particle do when it coalesces with the infixed pronoun (§ 251), especially when preceded by the preposition or conjunction co (n), which then drops its n before the t: cotob sechaim I blame you, for con-do-b-sechaim, coscain I blame; cotagart he called them together, for con-da-gart, Present congairim I convoke; cutanmélá he will grind us to powder, for con-do-nmélá, Present melim I grind.

IX.

THE VERB.

§ 248. O. Irish has three conjugations (called by Zeuss "Series"), which correspond in their respective order to the third, first, and fourth Latin Conjugations. In the course of
time, however, the distinction between these several conjugations gradually disappeared. There is no series corresponding to the Latin 2nd Conjugation, i.e., no O. Irish verb-stems end in é.

§ 249. The paradigms of fourteen distinct tense and mood forms can be shown, though the whole of them are not from one and the same verb.

1 Indicative Present  8 Reduplicated Future
2 Conjunctive or Subjunctive Present  9 Reduplicated Secondary Future
3 Imperative  10 B-Future
4 Secondary Present  11 B-Future Secondary
5 Habitual Present  12 S-Future
6 T-Preterite  13 S-Future Secondary
7 S-Preterite  14 Perfect.

To these may be added certain forms not satisfactorily vouched for, given at § 304, and seqq.

§ 250. In common usage the Secondary Present corresponds to the Latin Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive; the Secondary Futures to the French Conditional Mood or Tense. The Perfect expresses past time. Most verbs form but one Future and one Perfect, derivative verbs (of 2nd and 3rd Conjugat.) have only the S-Preterite and the B-Future. These two tenses are already found in O. Irish, even in primitive verbs along with other similar formations.

§ 251. The several forms of the verb are frequently preceded by the untranslatable particles no and ro. No is prefixed to the Present Indicative, to the secondary and habitual Present, and Futures; ro precedes the Preterites, and the Pres. Subjunct., the Futures, the secondary Present in its potential and subjunctive use, and it gives to the Indicative Present, and habitual or consuetudinal Present the signification of past time, and at times, to the Present Subjunctive in protasi, the sense of the Latin Future-Perfect in -ero (Futurum exactum), and of the Imperative. Do (du) and (mo mu), the former of which has superseded ro in modern usage, at times take the place of these particles. Do is
somewhat more difficult to define, as in O. Irish it often serves as a support for the infixed pronominal object (§ 202), and when thus used must be kept quite distinct from the preposition *do* to, which helps to form compound verbs.

§ 252. *Ro* in O. Irish is very often inserted between the prepositions, or between the preposition and the verbal form of compound verbs, unless a negative (*ni, ná, nád*) or the interrogative particle *in* (*an, I.at. an*) precede: *for-ro-chon-gart* he commanded, *for-con-gur* I command; *durairngert* he foretold, for *do-ro-air-con-gert*, Cfr. *tairngire* prophecy: *fodaraithmine* who mentions it, for *fo* (*for?*) *-da-ro-aith-mine*, Cfr. *for-aith-minedar* (Deponent) he calls to mind, *for-aith-met* memory; *as-ru-bartatar* they said, with *as-bert* he said; *at-ro-threb* he inhabited, for the more modern *ro aittreb*; *dorolgetha* they (sins) are forgiven, for *do-ro-lugetha*, Pres. *dolugim* I forgive; *doreilced = do-ro-léced* (Preterite Passive), Pres. *dolécim* I let, I yield; *torchair* he fell = *do-ro-chair*; *foracab* he left = *fo-ro-aith-gab*, Pres. *fác-baim* I leave (*fágbaim*); *arna áerbarthar* that it be not said, for *ess-ro-berthar*, Pres. *asbiur* I say; *atraracht* he rose again, for *aith-ro-ass-racht*, also *as-réracht* (§ 246).

§ 253. The Passive has all the tenses of the Active, save the Preterite. As in Latin, the deponent inflections resemble in form those of the Passive. The deponent has all the tenses of the Active, except the secondary. The Deponent verbs which, even in O. Irish, developed also Active forms, gradually disappear as a distinct class of verbs, yet are deponent forms adopted in the usual Active conjugations. This is particularly the case in the Subjunctive Pres., and in 3. Sing. of the S-Preterite. In an early stage of the language we find Deponent inflexions in Pl. of Perfect, Act. and of T Preterite.

§ 254a. The Indicative and Subjunctive Present, the S-Preterite and the Futures have in the Active two sets of forms, one with short endings, when the verb is a compound, or if preceded by *no, ro, (coro* that, to the end that), *do, ni, nad* (*formæ conjunctæ*), conjoint forms, the other with longer end-
tings, when the verb stands by itself (formae absolutae). In 1st Sing. Indic. Pres. this distinction is not strictly maintained in O. Irish even. The modern Gaelic in Present and Future has kept but the absolute inflexion, in the Preterite, which is usually preceded by ro, or do, both of which aspirate the initial consonant of the verb, it has only the conjoint forms. This distinction between conjoint and absolute forms is to some extent maintained in the Passive and Deponent voices.

§ 254b. The 1st and 2nd Pl. Active of the absolute inflexion or conjugation are but sparingly exemplified in O. Irish, so, too, in the later Irish, as regards the Preterites in which the "absolute conjugation" generally was by degrees disused. To judge by extant authorities -me and -mit 1. Pl. -te in 2. Pl. are the oldest endings: Pres. bernme, bernmit, S-Preterite carsimme (carste) &c.; hence at § 275 (cechnimme), bernme also should be added. In Middle and later Irish we find instead forms in -mi, -mai, -ti, -tai, which Stokes repeatedly adopts in his paradigms, e.g. carstai you have loved, téstai, you will go, bérmaiti, we will bear; the a in -mai, -tai is inserted solely on account of a broad vowel suppressed before the ending, especially if the preceding syllable contain no slender vowel, hence bérmait instead of bérmann. In modern Irish the i of these endings, probably through the influence of a secondary accent, is pronounced long; hence O'Donovan, Ir. Gram., p. 219, gives beirimid we bear, 2. beirti, and beirtidi (dh final is not pronounced, Cfer. § 3) ye bear, fertis. If the root-syllable contain a broad vowel, then aoí (i.e. i long preceded by faintly articulated dull vowel, íi=uee in -queen) takes its place in the ending: molamait, moltaí we, you praise, molfamaoid, B-Future, we will praise (§ 25d.)

§ 254c. File who is, § 388, teite who goes, relative form of tét, i.e. do-eit (§ 264c) vary from the usual form of the relative of 3. Sg. in -es, -as. So, too, the Perfect form boie who was (Stokes' "Goidelica," p. 87, Book of Armagh) (?). With tét we find teite, teiti he went, in a Preterite sense, without relative meaning; so too, luide, luidhe he went § 302. In such cases
Stokes inclines to the view that the final -e, -i is a pronoun, either in Nom. Dat. or Acc.: leigth-i duillen he casts a javelin; geibth-i Loeg cloich, L. takes it, a stone: is Cuculainn cobarthe it is C. who would help him. Cfer (§ 205 § 309 seqq.), however, the Preterites in -ta, -tha, with which some of these forms should probably be numbered: budighe he thanked.

255. We now give paradigms of the five first tenses (§ 249), which may be classed together as forms of the Present in the wider sense of that term. 1. Conjug. berimm I bear, do-biur I bear to, I give; 2. Conjug. carimm I love; 3. Conjug. lécim I let, I allow (dollécin), dollécim I let loose, I cast. For the difference between the absolute (abs.) and conjoint (conj.) forms, see § 254.

**ACTIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>I</th>
<th>II</th>
<th>III</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abs.</td>
<td>berimm, dobiur</td>
<td>carimm, no charu</td>
<td>lécim, dollécim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>conj.</td>
<td>cari, no chari</td>
<td>léci, dolléci</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>berid, dobeir</td>
<td>no chara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>beres caras,</td>
<td>léc, dolléci</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>beres caras,</td>
<td>léc, dolléci</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>bermme, doberam</td>
<td>carmme, no charam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>carmmit, bermit,</td>
<td>lécme, dollécem</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>carthe, berthe,</td>
<td>lécthe, dollécid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>carthe, berthe,</td>
<td>lécthe, dollécid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>berit doberat</td>
<td>no charat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>doberat carit</td>
<td>lécit, dollécet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>carate, rel. berte</td>
<td>léc, dolléci</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. **PRESENT CON- (SUB)JUNCTIVE.**

<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sg. 1. bera dober cara coro char lécea dolléc</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>bere dobere care coro charé léce dolléce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>berid dobera carid coro chara lécid dolléce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rel. beras caras léc, dolléce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl.</td>
<td>berrme doberam carmme coro charam lécme dollécem</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>berthe doberid carthe coro charid lécethe dollécid</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>berit doberat carit coro charat lécit dollécet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>rel. berte rel. carate léc, dolléce</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### 3. Imperative

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. beram</td>
<td>Pl. 1. caram</td>
<td>Pl. 1. lécem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. beir, bir</td>
<td>2. car</td>
<td>2. -id</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. berid</td>
<td>-the</td>
<td>2. lécthe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. berad</td>
<td>3. berat</td>
<td>3. -ad 3. -at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. -et</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 4. Secondary Present = Imperfect

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. noberinn</td>
<td>Pl. 1. nobermmts</td>
<td>Pl. 1. nocharinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
<td>Sg. 2.</td>
<td>Sg. 3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. the</td>
<td>2. the</td>
<td>2. the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. thea</td>
<td>-mis</td>
<td>-mis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 5. Habitual Present

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>noberend</td>
<td>nocharand</td>
<td>no léced</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


§ 258. Verbs of 1st. Conjug. by this tendency to assimilate the vowels, get connected either with the 2nd. or 3rd. Conjug. so that in modern Irish, to all seeming, there are but these two latter Conjugations: *gabaim*, *capio* I take, *maraim* I abide, *canaim* I sing, *tiagaim* I go, *gonaim* I wound; on the other hand, we have *saigim* I approach, *fodaimim* I endure, *dligim* I deserve, *cingim* I march, *lingim* I jump. O. Irish, however, is not always consistent.
§ 259. The double $m$ of 1. Sing. and Pl. of the absolute inflection is usually written single. Before the endings beginning with a consonant the suppression of the stem-vowel ceases, if else there would ensue too great an accumulation of consonants: *predchimme* we preach (2nd Conj.).

§ 260. Already in O. Irish we find that compound verbs in 1st. Sg. Pres. often end in -im: *for-chanim* occurs with *for-chun* I teach, *for-chon-grimm* as well as *for-con-gur* I command, *fo-daimim* I suffer, *dollécim*; *atchim* gloss on *ateoch* I pray (ad-teoch) 3rd. Sg. *ateich*. In Middle Irish the 1st. Conjug. also shows forms ending in *u*, as in 2nd. and 3rd Conjug: we have *tongu* with the more archaic *tong*, *(do-tong)*, I swear. See also *tugu* I choose, *décu* I see, I look at.

Some verbs in $t$ of 1st. Conjug. are formed irregularly in 3. Sg. of the conjoint inflection of Ind. Pres: *do-diath* he sets, 1. *do-diut* I set; *tad-bat* he demonstrates, Pass. Sing. 3. *tad-badar* it is shown; *tinfet* he inspires, *do-in-fedam* we inspire, *tin-feth*, *tinfed* aspiration.


HABITUAL PRESENT.

Orcaim I ravage, kill, S-Pret. 3. Pl. oirgset, Fut. 3. Sg. oirgfid, gonaim I slay, wound, Perf. 1. Sg. gefon, Fut. 1. Sg. géna, gegna, like the Latin molo;

Tiagaim I go, Fut. 1. Sg. tiasu, riadaim I journey, ride, like Latin dico, στηχω I march;

Ibim I drink, sessaim I stand (Depon. § 336, Pret. § 340), like Latin bibo, sisto;

Ad-grennim I persecute; Perf. (§ 295, Fut. § 287), fo-gliunn, -gennim I learn, Perf. 3. Sg. roe-glannd, cingim I go forward, Perf. 3. Sg. cechaing, (Fut. 3. Sg. § 288), lingim I jump, Perf. 3. Sg. leblaining, (Fut. § 288), bongaim I break, Pret. 3. Sg. bocht, (Fut. § 287), ticim I come = do-icim, Perf. 1. Sg. tíanac, 1. Sg. tí, S-Fut. 3. Sg. tí, 3. Pl. tissat like Lat. prehendo, jungo; aingim, I protect, stands alone, 3. Sg. conjoint, no ainich, no anich, Pret. anacht he protected, (Fut. § 286, Infin. § 370);

Lenim I cleave to, Perf. 3. Sg. lil, Fut. 3. Pl. lilit, glennim I adhere to, Perf. 3. Sg. rogiuil, (Fut. § 276), renim I give Perf. 3. Sg. rir, (Fut. § 276), crenim I buy, (Perf. § 298, Fut. § 310), clunim I hear, Perf. 1. Sg. ro chúala, Fut. 3. Pl. cechlafat, sernim, I narrate, discourse, like Lat. lino, cerno.

§ 262. In 2nd. Conjug. we have (a) denominative verbs, i.e., verbs derived from nouns, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 282), like laudo I praise, τιμῶ I honour: biathaim I feed, from biath, biad food, adcobraim I long for, from accobor lust, will, marbaim I kill, from marb dead; (b) primitive verbs like Lat. domo, sedo: molaim I praise, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 282), scaraim I separate, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 277) in-sádaím I throw.

§ 263. In like manner the 3rd. Conj. contains,

(a) Denominatives, (Pret. § 269, Fut. § 282), as Lat. custo-dio I keep, guard, ἀλλάσω I change, φυλάσσω I guard: áir-mim I count, from áram number; cumachtaigim I prevail over, from cumachte power, foillsigim I explain, disclose, from
HABITUAL PRESENT.

follus, foillsech clear; sudigim I place, from sude seat, ailigim I change, from aile = alius, another.

(b) Primitive verbs, as Lat. fodo I dig, τείπω, I wear out, τασσω I put in order, gudimm, no guidiu I pray, Perf. 1. Sg. ro gád, scuirim I unyoke, I cease, (Pret. § 269), rigim I extend, I reach, Perf. 3. Sg. reraig, scuchim I depart, Perf. 3. Sg. ro scáich, scáig, no ráidiu I speak, (Pret. § 269), tibim I laugh, (Pret. § 269).

§ 264. To 3rd. Conj. belong cíim I see (§ 54), Perf. 1. Sg. acca, conacca, (Fut. § 276), and gníim I do, (Pret. § 273, Fut. § 277) with their compounds, as adchíu, décú I see, dogníiu I do, fogníiu I serve. The Conjunctive of dogníiu is to be noticed: Sg. 1. dogneo, 2. dogné, 3. dogné, Pl. 1. dognem, 2. dogníd, 3. dognet, Cfer. biú I am.

§ 264b. The verb gudimm I pray, oscillates between the 3rd. and 1st. Conjug: no guidiu I pray, 3rd, nosn-guid he begs them, 1st. Conj.

§ 264c. It is difficult to discern the radical syllable of certain verbs:

Root av: con-óí, for-com-ai he preserves, Imperative 2. Pl. com-id. In Zeuss it is accounted to belong to 1st. Conj., but to judge by 3. Sg. Pres. Pass. in for-dom-chom-aither I am preserved (§ 329)), it is of 3rd Conj.

Root sav: no soi-síú thou turnest away, do-soi he turns to, co ru thóí he is turned to, do-soat they turn to, Pass. immesoither whither it is turned 3. Conj.; tintúuth (do-ind-þóuth) interpretation, translation.

Root (p)ent: con état they obtain, Pass. ni étar it is not found; do-él, téit he goes, he goes to; Imper. 3. Sg. taet, toet=(taeted), (see § 64), Pl. 2. lait=(taitid), Pret. (or Perf.?), dotháet, tothóet; fris-tait= (fris-taitet) they go against, they oppose; Fut. § 287; tuitim I fall=(do-fo-do-étim, (§ 54, Fut. § 287).

Root enc: ticim = do-icim I come, ricim = ro-icim, I reach, con-icim I can, (Fut. § § 287, 284, Perf. § 299).
6. THE T-PRETERITE.

§ 265. $T$ or $D$ (of the root $dā = dha$ ?), $S$ (of root $as$), $B$ of root $bū = bhu$) are added to the root of verbs to form moods and tenses. $T$ forms only the Preterite; $T$ is immediately suffixed to the root of the verb, which in 1. and 3. Pl. has Deponent endings, (Cfer. § 290, the Perf.). Paradigm from $as-biur$ I say:

Sg. 1. $asruburt$

2. $asrubirt$

3. $asrubert, -bart$

Pl. 1. $asrubartmar$

2. $asrubartid$

3. $asrubartatar$.

§ 266. Thus do the following verbs of 1st. Conj. whose root ends in $r, l, c, g,$ or a vowel form their Preterite:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pres.</th>
<th>Pret. Sg. 3.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$atbail, (Sg. 3.)$</td>
<td>$atrubalt$ he died;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$alim,$</td>
<td>$alt$ he trained;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$celim,$</td>
<td>$celt$ he hid;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$gelim,$</td>
<td>$gelt$ he grazed;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$tomlim,$</td>
<td>$dorumalt$ he consumed;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$frecraim,$</td>
<td>$frisgart$ he answered;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$airimim,$</td>
<td>$arroēl$ he accepted;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$doemim,$</td>
<td>$do-r-ēt$ he veiled;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$daimim,$</td>
<td>$ro dēt$ he suffered;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$dinim,$</td>
<td>$dith$ he sucked;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$orcim,$</td>
<td>$ro ort$ he ravaged.*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$ēirgim,$</td>
<td>$ēracht$ he rose;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$cuintgim,$</td>
<td>$conaitacht$ he sought for, requested;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$toraig (Sg. 3.)$</td>
<td>$toracht$ he came;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$arutaing (do.),$</td>
<td>$arutacht$ he repaired;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$bongaim, bongim,$</td>
<td>$bocht$ he broke, he reaped, $topacht$ he struck off;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$no anich (Sg. 3.),$</td>
<td>$anacht$ he protected;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* N.B.—the suppression of $c$ in $ort$, Cfer. (§ 53).
THE PRETERITE.

iarmafoich (Sg. 3.), iarfact, iarmidtacht, he questioned;
inchosig (do.), inchoisecht it signified;
doindnaich (do.), doindnacht he distributed.

Atbath he died, siacht, ro fiacht = riacht he arrived, attained, are isolated Preterites of this class.

§ 267. In 1. Sg. u gives place at times to e or a: doré I defended, conaitecht I sought, docoad I came, inrualad I stumbled upon; in 2. Sg. i is replaced by a, ai: comacht-su thou hast sought; in 3. Sg. we find in Middle Irish forms with i: birt she bore, atrubairt; in the Plural forms the a does not regularly appear in the root syllable: asbertatar they said; in 3. Plur. a few isolated Active forms occur: ad-ro-bartat they offered, geltat they grazed, conaitachtat they sought.

§ 268. In later Irish the T-Preterite passes into the inflexion of the S-Preterite: tormaltus I consumed, do-r-ar-ger-tais-siu thou hast promised; (tairngire promise = do-air-con-gaire); 3. Pl. atbersat they said = modern Irish dubhradar they said; ro geltsat they ate up, atbathsat they died, (O. Ir. atbathatar); alsat they educated, they fostered.

7. S-PRETERTITE.

269. The S-Preterite, like the B-Future (§ 282), is mainly formed by verbs which in the Present follow the 2nd and 3rd Conjug. Denominative verbs are restricted to this Preterite. The characteristic s is suffixed to the stem of the Present.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. ro charus</td>
<td>carsu</td>
<td>dollécius</td>
<td>léciu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ro charis</td>
<td>carsi</td>
<td>dollécis</td>
<td>léci</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ro char</td>
<td>caris</td>
<td>dolléic</td>
<td>léci</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. ro charsam</td>
<td>carsimme</td>
<td>dollécsem</td>
<td>lécsimme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ro charsid</td>
<td>(carste)</td>
<td>dollécsid</td>
<td>(lécste)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. ro charsat</td>
<td>carsit</td>
<td>dollécsat</td>
<td>lécsit</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
§ 270. For *caris* we find ever more frequently *carais*, like *scarais* he departed, &c., for *dollécius* we frequently find *dollécus, imrordus* I thought for *im-ro-radius*.

§ 271. Of the few verbs of the 1st Conj. which have an S-Preterite (mainly those whose root ends in *b* or *t*) we may instance O. Ir. *ro gabus* I took, Pres. *gabim*. In Middle Irish, generally in the later language, the S-Preterite is a usual form with many other verbs of the 1st. Conj. Concerning the change of the T-Preterite and the Perf. according to the analogy of the S-Preterite, See §§ 268 and 303.

§ 272. We must distinguish the 3. Sg. Pres. which, by the prefixing of *ro* bears a past meaning, from the 3. Sg. of the conjoint inflection: Pret. *ro chreit*, Pres. *ro chreiti* he believed; *ro rí i* he stretched forth.

§ 272b. In "Three Middle Irish Homilies," Preface, p. ix, Stokes has lately accounted certain forms of verbs of 2nd Conj. similar to *ro chreiti* (of which he makes no express mention), as peculiar forms of the Imperfect: *ro labrai* he spoke, *ro scribai* he wrote; but especially (without the *ro*) *adcobra* he desired. "These forms like *nat-labrai* Félide, Dec. 22, (Welsh *lafarodd*), *frismbruchtai* Ibid, Nov. 30, *ro pritchai* Egerton 93, p. 3, a 1., *rolassai*, Cormac’s Glossary, B. s. v. *gaire, rothinaí*, Rawlinson B. 512, p. 7, b. 1., *ro-d-scribai* Goidel. p. 106, (Welsh *ysgrifodd*), *adcobra*, Fiacc’s Hymn—28, 45, agree with Welsh forms in -awd, (Zeuss, p. 925), now-a-days-odd, (here *d* has often arisen from *y*). And I take them to have been originally Imperfects in *ätat*, answering to the Lithuanian forms in *ójó*, Skrit. in *ayat*, Bopp’s Comparative Grammar, ii. 396. The abnormal forms in -tai,-ta, of which some are cited by Zeuss (Ebel’s edition, p. 456), were likewise probably Imperfects."

§ 274. In 3. Sg. the Deponent ending often occurs: ro charastar, ro suidigestar together with ro char, ro suidig he put.

§ 275. The root syllable is either (a) preserved, or (b) after the extrusion of its vowel is contracted with the reduplication syllable into one syllable with é, (§ 75). In O. Ir. this formation is mainly followed by those primitive verbs, the root of which ends in r, l, m, or n, Cfer. the S-Future (§ 285). Paradigms of (a) from canim, Lat. cano I sing, for-chun I teach, (Perf. cechan § 290); of (b) from berimm I carry, do-biur I give, (Pret. burt § 265).

8. FUTURE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. forcechun, cechna, cechnat</td>
<td>dobér, béra, bérat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. forcechnae, cechnae</td>
<td>dobérae, brae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. forcechna, cechnid, rel. cechnas, dobéra, bédrid, rel. béras</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. forcechnam, (cechnimmi)</td>
<td>dobéram, bérmmi, -mit</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. forcechnid, (cechnithe)</td>
<td>dobérid, bérthe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. forcechnat, cechnit (rel. cechnite)</td>
<td>dobérat, bérít, rel. bérite</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9. SECONDARY FUTURE (CONDITIONAL).

| Sg. 1. cechninn Pl. (cechnimmis) | Sg. 1. bérinn Pl. bérmmis |
| 2. | bértha bérthe |
| 3. cechnad cechnitis | 3. bérad bértis |

§ 276. Forms (a) with Reduplication and radical syllable preserved:

ni didemam we will not suffer, fodidmat they will suffer, Perf. Depon. damar, Pres. fo-daimim, 1st Conj;

gignid he shall be born, Perf. Dep. génar, Pres. Dep. gnaithe he is begotten, 3rd Conj. (§ 336);


no gigius I will ask, Pl. 2. *gigeste*, *ro gigseg* he will have asked, Imperat. *ni gessid* pray ye not.

*adchichitis* they would see, Perf. *acca*, Pres. *adchiu*, I see,
3. Conj.

dogega he shall choose, Perf. *doróigu* he chose, Pres.
togaim (Root *gus*) 1. Conj.


no giuglad he might adhere, Perf. *ro giuila*, Pres. *glenim*,
1. Conj.

*fo-chichur* I will throw; Sg. 3. Conditional *fochichred*, to be distinguished from *focheird* he throws, with which it occurs in *Leabhar na Uidhre*, p. 70a, 4, (§ 295).

To these may be added a reduplicated S-Future (§ 288)

§ 276b. *Carim* I love, 2. Conj., shows instances of a reduplicated Future: *ni con cechrat act ni bas toil doib* (Gloss. on “Men shall be lovers of themselves”); they will not love but the thing which is will to them, i.e., they will love only what they desire; it usually forms the B-Future (§ 282).

§ 277. Forms like (b) *dobre, bera*:


*scérmait* we will depart, Pret. 3. Sg.*scarais*, Pres. 1. Sg. *scarim*, 2. Conj.

*conscéra* he will destroy, Pres. 1. Sg. *coscraim*, 2. Conj.


*ebélala* he will educate, Perf. 3. Sg. *ebail*, Pres. 1. Sg. *eblim.*

*nad céil* which I will not hide, Pret. *ro chelt*, Pres. *celim*,
1. Conj.


etir-genat they shall experience, Pres. itar-gninim I understand;
cossénat they will contend, Pres. cosnaim;
du-em-sa I will protect, duéma he will defend, Pret. do-rét he veiled.
fo-déma he will suffer, with foididmat they shall suffer, Perf. damar, Pret. dét, Pres. 1. Sg. fodaimim, 1. Conj.
gébas who will take, Pret. ro gabus, Pres. gabim, cap-i-o I take, 1. Conj.
§ 278. The inflection of this Future recalls that of the Present Conjunctive. The 1. Sg. conjoint inflection is abnormal: forcechun (as in Indic. Pres. dobiur, dobur); asriri I will spend is irregular in 3. Sg. too, asriri, but Cfer. (§ 310).
§ 279. The Future without reduplication doreg, raga, I will come, belongs to this formation to judge from its inflection:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
<th>Condit.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. doreg</td>
<td>rega, riga, ragat</td>
<td>doreginn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. dorega</td>
<td>rega, raga</td>
<td>rigtha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. dorega</td>
<td>ragaid, (rel.) ragus</td>
<td>doragad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. doregam</td>
<td>rigmi, regmaid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. doregaid</td>
<td>rigthi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. doregat</td>
<td>regait</td>
<td>na rachdais.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

e in the root syllable is the most ancient, but i or a appears in its stead, a under the influence of the a of the conjoint of this formation. If we meet occasionally with the spelling doréga, rigad (with a long vowel) this is an imitation of dobéra.

§ 280. The formation described under (a) disappears in course of time. Even in O. Irish we find fodéma he will suffer with foididma, géna, and gegna, I will wound, slay: for-channub, (B-Future, § 282) with for-cechun I will teach. There
are some isolated instances of the characteristic of the B-Future being added: \textit{ririub} for O. Irish \textit{riziu} I will sell; \textit{con chechlafat} that they shall hear, with Fut. Depon. \textit{ro chechladar} (§ 346). Thus too, from (b) O. Ir. \textit{bérat} I will bear, has come the modern Irish \textit{béarfad} I will bring.

§ 281. Most of the old Futures in \textit{e} have in the later language changed this their characteristic into \textit{eó}: modern Irish \textit{eibeolad} I will die, Pres. \textit{eiblim} (O. Irish Sg. 1. \textit{atbél}, Pres. Sg. 3. \textit{atbail}), \textit{coiseónad} I will maintain, Pres. \textit{cosnaim}, \textit{coingeóbad} I will hold, Pres. \textit{conghhaim} (a compound of O. Irish \textit{gabim} I take), \textit{freigeórad} I will answer, Pres. \textit{freagraim}. This formation is adopted by the verbs in \textit{-igim}, and other denominatives, and by some disyllabic verbs in \textit{-il,-in,-ir,-is}: \textit{maireóbad} I will kill, Pres. \textit{marbhaim} (from \textit{marb} dead), \textit{ceingeólod} I will bind, Pres. \textit{ceanglaim}, (from O. Ir. \textit{cengal} cingulum, a tie), \textit{foillseóchad} I will show, Pres. \textit{foillsighim} (from \textit{follus} plain, open, clear).

10 and 11. B-FUTURE AND CONDITIONAL.

§ 282. This formation like the S-preterite is mainly to be found in 2. and 3. Conjug. The Denominatives are restricted to this Future. Its name implies a reference to the Lat. \textit{amabo}, the characteristic \textit{B} of which is traced up the root \textit{bhíu}. The characteristic \textit{B} or \textit{F} is suffixed to the present stem.

10. FUTURE.

\begin{table}[h]
\centering
\begin{tabular}{lllll}
  II. & III.  \\
  abs. & conj. & abs. & conj.  \\
  Sg. 1. carfa, \textit{-fat}, & no charub \textit{lícfe}, \textit{-fet}, & dolléciub & \\
  2. carfe, & no charfe \textit{lícfe}, & dollécife & \\
  3. carfd, rel. carfas, & no charfa \textit{lícfd},rel.\textit{lícfe},dolléciaea & \\
  Pl. 1. carfimme, \textit{-mit}, & no charfam \textit{lícfinme}, \textit{-mit},dolléciem & \\
  2. carfite, & no charf \textit{lícfsite}, & dolléicfd & \\
  3. carfit, rel. carfite, & no charfut. \textit{lícfsit},rel.\textit{lícfsite},dolléicfet & \\
\end{tabular}
\end{table}
11. CONDITIONAL OR SECONDARY FUTURE.

Sg. 1. carfinn Pl. carfinnis Sg. 1. léicfinn Pl. léicfimmis
2. carfetha carfithe 2. léicfetha léicfithe
3. carfad carfitis. 3. léicfed léicfitis.

§ 283. The stem-vowel of the Present, which in other cases is suppressed, remains before the characteristic, if by dropping it out, too great a concourse of consonants be the result. The vowel when preserved is followed by $b$ instead of $f$, as characteristic of the Future: *predchibid* he will preach, *folnìbthe* ye shall reign, *do-sn-aidlibea* he will visit them, Pres. *do-da-aidleia*, 2nd Conjug., he visits her.

§ 284. The B-Future is frequently used along with other Futures: *ni aìcfeà* he will not see, with *ad-cíchitis*, Pres. *ad-chiu*; *geinfes* who shall be born, with *gignid* (§ 276). In the later language it becomes a prevalent form, and extends to verbs of the 1st Conjug.: *do-icfa*, *ticfa* he will come, with the S-Future *tis* I will come, Pres. *ticim*; *arom-fo-imfeà* he will receive me, Pres. *ar-fo-imim*; *nodnAILfeà* he will educate him, Pres. *alim*; *oirgfid* he will slay (S-Preterite *oirgset* they laid waste, with T-Pret. *ro-ort* (§ 266), Pres. *orgim*, *orcim*, (§ 67); *dot-emfet-su* they will defend thee, (Cfer. § 277).

12 and 13. S-FUTURE AND CONDITIONAL.

§ 285. The S-Future is very often used in a subjunctive and optative sense. Like the reduplicated Future (§ 275), it is all but restricted to verbs of 1st Conjug. and indeed to such as end their radical syllable in a guttural ($c, g$) a dental ($t, th$) or $s$. The characteristics are suffixed immediately to this final consonant, and assimilates it to itself (§ 54); inside the word the spelling fluctuates between $ss$ and $s$. In the later language this Future disappears. Paradigms of *tiagaim* I go, *for-tiagaim* I help.
### 12. FUTURE. | 13. CONDITIONAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. fortias,</td>
<td>tiasu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. forteis</td>
<td>tési</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. fortei, -té</td>
<td>téis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. fortiasam,</td>
<td>tésme, -mit tiasmais</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. fortésid,</td>
<td>téste (i)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. fortiasat,</td>
<td>tésit.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 286. In some instances the 3. Sg. of the conjoint inflection has dropped the radical vowel: *do-air*, *tair* may he come, *(tair, tar, 2. Sg. Future, come thou), 3. Pl. tairset, Perf. 3. Sg. tairnic (do-air-anic, § 299); con-éit let him yield to, 1. Pl. com-etsam, Pres. 3. Sg. com-élíg, 1st Conj.; ro ain may he protect, 3. Pl. ro aínsét, Pres. 3. Sg. no anich, 1st Conj.; ar na dich, dig that he come not, 2. Sg. co n-dechais that thou come, 2. Pl. mani digsid, unless they come, Pret. dechaid (§ 302).

§ 287. A list of further well-established instances of the S-Future: (Cfer. §§ 320, 343):

- *no tes* I will flee, Pres. techim, Perf. (§ 295); *cu dusésa* (for *ses-sa*) that I may pursue, Pres. 3. Sg. do-seich;
- *inchoissised* it might signify, Pres. 3. Sg. in-chosig, Pret. (§ 262);
- *acht conetis* if thou but pray, Pres. 1. Sg. cuíntgim, Pret. (§ 262);
- *dusfi* he will avenge, Pres. 3. Sg. dofich;
- *iarmid-oised* (for *poised*) he who would ask about it, Pres. 3. Sg. iarma-foich, Pret. (§ 262);
- *cia rosme* though we reach, Pres. Pl. 3. ni rochet;
- *doindín* he will give up, doindnisin I would give up, Pres. do-ind-naich, Pret. (§ 262);
adnaissi thou wilt bury, Pres. second. Pass. adnacithe he was buried, Infin. adnacul;
co tora that he may come, Pres. 3. Sg. toraig, Pret. (§ 262);
ro sia he will come, Pret. ro siachl (§ 262);
do-fu-thris-se I would wish, dúthrais thou wilt wish, Pres.
3. Sg. dúthraic he wishes (Cfer. § 79), Perf. Depon. (§ 349);
immechoimairse there he would ask, Pres. Pass. 3. Sg. immechom-arcar, Perf. Depon. (§ 349);
condarias (Sg. 1.) Gloss on, “which I am forced to bind,”
Pres. con-ring I tie, Cfer. (§ 288);
corrius until I come, ro is, ris-sa I will attain, Pres.
1. Sg. ru icim, 3. ric, Perf. ro anac, ránac, (§ 299);
co tí until he come, Pl. 3. co tissat, Pres. ticim, Perf. (§ 299);
conís thou wilt be able, ma chotismis if we can [do] it,
Pres. 3. Sg. con-ic, Perf. Depon. (§ 347);
comuir he will attain, comairsem we will attain (Pres. comair-ic-);
fuirsitis they would find, Pret. Pass furecht it has been found;
air-fum-ré-se he will detain me, Pres. cid aridfuirig what withholds.
ni dersid desert ye not, Pres. ni derig she lets not go;
nochon erus I will not rise, ass-eirset they will rise again;
Pres. 1. Sg. éirgim, Pret. as-rácht (§ 266);
atresat they will rise, Pres. 3. Pl. atregat, Pret. atracth (§ 266);
dlíssaind I would earn, deserve, Pres. dlíghim;
dofonús-sa I will wash, Pres. do-fo-nug (nigim), Perf. (§ 295);
condesat they will seek out, Pres. 3. Sg. con-daig;
ní sáis approach thou not, Pres. saigim;
ro sásat they will say, Pres. 3. Sg. (rel.) saiges;
toissed he would swear, ma fris-tossam if we renounce,
Pres. 1. Sg. tong I swear;
fulós I will support, amal fundló like as he will bear it, Pres. 3. Sg. fo-loing, (Cfer. § 288);
nad fochomolsam which we cannot bear with, Perf. fo-coi-m-lac-tar they put up with;
con chotabosad-si that he might break you to bits (for con-dob-bosad), Pres. com-iboing he breaks, confringit, Pret. bochtl(§ 266);
arutais-siu thou wilt restore, Pres. 3. Sg. arutaing, Pret. (§ 266).
ni cuimsimmís we would not be able, Pres. 3. Sg. cumaing;
in-restais they strove to assault, Pres. inréith he invades, ravages, (Cfer. § 354b);
ístais they might eat, Pres. 1. Sg. ithim;
fotimidiris may'st thou perfume, Pres. 1. Sg. fotimdiriut I perfume, I fumigate;
fris-tait they oppose (§ 264c) coni frithtaised lest he should oppose;
toethsat, totsai they will fall, dofoethsad he would fall, con-do-sitis (for dothsitis?) that they might fall, Pres. 1. Sg. tutim (for do-fo-thitim, § 264c);
co n-dárbaís that thou mayst show, don-aid-bsed that he would show, Pres. 3. Sg. du-ad-bat he demonstrates, Pass. tad-badar;
dócóí he will come, Perf. dochóid, do-chúaid (§ 301);
atchous I will declare, Perf. atchúaid he explained (301);
don fe may he carry us, Pres. 1. Sg. fedim, imme-fedat they carry about;
im-roimset they will sin, Perf. Depon.; imme-ru-medar (read, -medair) he sinned (§ 349);
con ingriastais that they might persecute, Pres. 3. Sg. ingreinn, Perf. (§ 295);
§ 288. Some few verbs are shown to be in S-Future with reduplication;
co-riris-siu thou wilt bind, with 1. Sg. conda-rias (§ 287), Perf. reraig (§ 295). Pres. con-rig;
silisimi-ni we will cut down, Perf. 3. Sg. selaig (for sešlaig) (§ 295);
fo-lilsat with fo-losat, they will endure, sustain, Pres. fo-
oeing, fu-laing he suffers, he bears;
cichsed he would go, Pres. cingim, 1st Conjug. Perf. cecho-
aing (§ 295);
memais, commema it will fall, break, 3. Pl. com-mebsat (for memsat), Perf. 3. Sg. memaid (§ 295) (maided a defeat, a rout);
co tarblais thou shouldst jump, Perf. tarbling, leblaing, Pres. 1. Sg. lingim (§ 45);
ni chaemais thou wilt not be able, ni caemsat they will not be able, with ni cuimsin I may not be able, are somewhat more doubtful, Pres. cumaing;
§ 289. The S-Future which preserves the final letter of the root, together with s is not to be found in O. Irish. The forms regarded as such are either misunderstood, or admit of another explanation: for hona cumachtaigset which they may not obtain (Ebel’s Zeuss addendum to p. 468, 2.), the MS. has hona cumachtaigfet: foruraithminset (Gloss on memi-
nisse, Ebel’s Zeuss, p. 468) is an S-Preterite.

14. PERFECT.

§ 290. The Perfect is not to be met with in Denominative verbs. Most Perfects are formed from roots with middle a. We may thus distinguish three types: (a) The reduplication is either preserved or has dropped off. (b) The root syllable has long a in the Sg. as, to the Pl., that is questionable; the re-
duplication has dropped off. (c) The root and reduplication syllable are contracted into one syllable with é long. Para-

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>a. Sg. 1. ceechan</th>
<th>b. ro gád</th>
<th>c. aithgén</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2. ceechan</td>
<td>ro gáid</td>
<td>aithgén</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. cechuin</td>
<td>ro gáid</td>
<td>aithgéuin, -géoin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Pl. 1. cechnammar  ro gadammar  aithgénammar
2. cechnaid  ro gadaid  aithgénaid
3. cechnatar  ro gadatar  aithgénatar.

§ 291. The 1. and 2. Sg. are distinguished by suffixing the emphatic particles -sa, -su; cechan-sa 1. Sg. cechan-su 2. Sg. In 1. and 3. Pl. the endings are Deponent (Cfer. T-Preterite, § 265); yet do we find isolated forms like gegnait they slew, with gegnatar, Sg. 1. gegon, Pres. gonaim I wound. In Middle Irish there occurs a deponent form for 2. Pl. also: O. Ir. tancaid ye came (§ 299), = Middle Ir. tancaibar.* In Pl. unprecedented “absolute” (§ 245) inflections are formed: cachnaitir they sang = O. Ir. cechnatar, tair-cechnatar they prophesied; báitir beside bátar, ro bátar they were; memdaitir they broke; femmir we slept (§ 295).

§ 292. The Perfects formed on (a) cechan have frequently dropped the reduplicated syllable, which has either left no trace of itself, or by means of its vowel e has changed the verbal prefix ro into roi (§ 19): for-roi-chan he foretold, &c. Some Perfects retain not even a vestige of reduplication: adchon-darc I saw, do-chóid he came (§ 302).

§ 293. The vowel of the reduplication syllable is e, seldom a: fris-racacha I hoped, contracted and assimilated from ro-ad-cecha; later instances: cachain he sang, tathaim he repose.

§ 294. The Perfect is formed immediately from the root; there is no difference like that of the Conjugation of the Present. Perfects like lil he adhered, dedaig he overthrew, show that the nasal (n) does not belong to the root, yet the nasal inside the word passes into the formation of the Perfect in the case of root syllables in nd and nn in all known instances.

§ 295. A list of divers Perfect forms connected with cechan Paradigm (a):

fo-roi-chlaid he dug up, ro cechladatar they undermined, Imper. or Conjunct. Pass. cladar;

* Modern Ir. tángabhar.
dessid he sat down, *in-dessid* it had sunk, 3. Pl. *desetar*, *in-desetar* (Root *sad*);

arob-rói-nasc for I have betrothed you=(ar-íob-), 3. ro nenaisc, Pres. *fo-naiscim* 1st. Conj.;

gegon I slew, 3. *gegoín, geoguin*, Pres. *gonaim* 1st. Conj. (Fut. § 280);

fiú he slept, 1. Pl. *femmir 2. febair*, 3. *feotar*, Pres. 3. Sg. *foaid* (§ 56);

do rertatar they ran, Pres. 1. Sg. *rethim* (Fut. § 287);

memaid he broke, 3. Pl. *memdatar, mebdatar, corram-detar* (Fut. § 288);


taich he fled (also spelled *táich*), Pl. 3. *tachatar*, Pres.

1. Sg. *techim*, (Scotch Gaelic *teichim*) (Fut. § 287);

ad-roi-thach I intreated, Pres. 1. Sg. *ateoch* (Fut. § 287);

ro selach I smote (for *seislach*), Pret. Pass. *ro slechta* they were destroyed (Fut. § 288);

foselgatar they besmeared, Pres. *fo-sligim*;

reraig he stretched forth, Pres. *rigim*;

con-reraig he bound, Pres. *con-ring* I tie (Fut. § 288);

fonenaig he cleansed, Pres. 1. Sg. *do-fonug* (Fut. § 287);

ro-senaich he dripped (for *sesnaig*), S-Pret. 3. Sg. *snigis*;

lelgatar (*i. lomraiset*), Pres. *ligim* I lick (?);†

do ommalgg (om- ?) I milked, Pres. *bligim* (§ 41);

conrotaig he built up, Pres. *cunutgim* (*con-ud(od)-tegim*);

rom ebail he educated me, rott *eblatar* they educated thee, Pres. *eblim*, (Fut. § 277);

in-roi-grann I persecuted, ad-roi-gegrannatar they persecuted, Pres. 3. Pl. *in-grennat* (Fut. § 287);

roe-glaind he learned, Pres. *fo-gliunn* I learn;

ro sescaind he jumped, Pres. *scinnim*;

sescaing he leaped out, Pres. *scingim*;

cchaing, he went, Pres. *cingim*, (Fut. § 288);

† In the same text (L. U. p. 57b, 19), the Book of Leinster has *fogeltat* (§ 267).
do-sephainu he expelled, 3. Pl. do-sephnatar, do-roiphnetar, tafnetar, Pres. do-sennim (§ 56);
dedaig he suppressed, Pres. dingim, 3. Pl. for-dengat they subdue;
com-baig he shattered (with bocht, § 266), Pres. 3. Sg. comboing (Fut. § 287);
focoimlactar they endured, Pres. 3. Sg. fo-loing he sustains, supports, (Fut. § 287);
fris-racacha I hoped, acca, conacca I saw, Pres. 1. Sg. ad-chiu, acciu, fris-aicet they await (Fut. § 284 and § 346);

§ 296. The following are formed from roots ending in a:
bebe he died (Cfer. § 303); nachim rind-ar-pai-se that he has not cast me off, 3. Pl. innarpatar (Cfer. § 303), Pres. ind-arbenim; immrera he has started on a journey, Pres. im-raim (used of sea voyages).

§ 297. Of the same formation as ro-gád I prayed, 3rd. Conj. is ro scáích, scáig he passed by, Pres. scuchim I depart, 3rd. Conj.

§ 298. Of active forms we have belonging to (c) ad-gén:
ar-ro-chér I have redeemed, 3. Sg. do-rad-chiúir, Pres. crenim I buy, taid-chur ransom;
ro giuil he adhered to, Pres. glenim (Fut. § 276);
ro tais-feón he showed, Pres. tais-fenat they show.

§ 299. The Perfect anac stands in a class apart (Skrít. ānamsa), do-anac, tánac I came, Pres. 3. Sg. tic, 3. Pl. tecat; ro anac, ránac I reached, I arrived at, Pres. 3. Sg. rie, 3. Pl. recat.

Sg. 1. tánac Pl. 1. táncammar
2. tánac 2. táncid, (later) táncabar
3. tánic 3. táncatar.

Other Compounds: tairnic (do-air-anic) it happened (Fut. § 286); imma-com-arnic (-air-anic) dób they fell in with
Pres. _imm-aircet_ (for _air-icet_) they come together, they meet together.

§ 300. Perfects of roots with _i_:

lit he adhered, 3. Pl. _leltar_, Pres. _lenim_ (Fut. § 276);

rir he gave, _as-rir_ he sold, Pres. _as-renat_ they restore (Fut. § 276);

cích he wept, Pres. 3. Sg. _ciid_, 3. Pl. _cīit_.

§ 301. Perfects of roots with _u_:

_do-choad_ I came, 3. Sg. _dochóid_, _-chúaid_, 3. Pl. _dochótar_, _dochúatar_, (Fut. § 287);

ad-_chúaid_ he explained, 1. Pl. _ad-cóidemmar_;

_do-rōi-gu_ he chose, _dorōegu_, _doráiga_, 3. Pl. _do-rōi-gatar_, Pres. _lo-gu_ I choose (Root _gus_) (Fut. § 276);

_ro bó_ I was, 3. _ro bói_, _ro bás_, _rabi_, _bu_, he was. 3. Pl. _bátar_, Pres. _bín_ (Root _bhū_);

_ro chuíla_ I heard (§ 74), 3. Sg. _ro chuale_, _chuíla_, Pl. 3._ro chualatar_, Pres. _clunim_ (Root _clu_).

§ 302. The Perfect _fúar_ I found is probably to be decomposed into _fu_ (preposition _fo, fu_) and _ar_, Cfr. _frith_ he, she, it was found, (Perf. Pass. § 328); 3. Sg. _fúair_, 1. Pl. _fúarammar_, 3. _fúaratar_;

_Lod, dollod_ I went, 2. _dollot_ (t suffixed § 205), 3. _luid_, _dolluid_, _dulluid_, 1. Pl. _lodomar_, 3. _lotar_, _dollotar_, (but see Infinitive _dula_, _dul_ to go), inflected as a Perfect.

We must not confound _dochúaid_ he went (§301), with _dechad_, _deochad_, _dodeochad_, I went, 2. _dodeochad_, 3. _dechuith_, _dechaid_, _dodeochaid_, 3. Pl. _dechatar_, _tuídchetar_, but, 1. Pl. is irregular, _dodechommar_ (Fut. § 286).

§ 303. In later Irish the old Perfects are repeatedly transformed after the analogy of the S-Preterite, or are superseded by it: _tanacus_ I came, 2. Sg. _-cais_; _dochúadus_ I went, I came; _cia ro tóípniset_ gloss on _ce dosefnatar_ although they hunted him (§ 295); _leblingsetar_ they jumped, _tar-blingis_ he jumped, Pres. _lingim_ (§ 295); Modern Ir. _ro_ (_do_) _chonnarcais_ I saw = O. Ir. _con-darc_. Thus _bebais_, for _bebe_ he died (§ 296); _co ro_
\textit{FURTHER TENSE FORMATIONS.}

\textit{innarbsat} they rejected (§ 296); \textit{lilis} = O. Ir. \textit{lil} he stuck to; \textit{eichís} = O. Ir. \textit{cích} he wept (§ 300).

\textit{FURTHER TENSE-FORMATIONS.}

§ 304. Whitley Stokes in his dissertations on the O. Irish verbs (Contributions to Comparative Philology, vi. vii.) was the first to call attention to other tense-formations which appear in scattered instances, and are as yet not fully established.

§ 305. B-Preterite: \textit{feraib} alternates, with \textit{ferais} he gave, so too \textit{anaib} he remained with \textit{anais}; \textit{bruchtaib} he vomited, with \textit{bruchtis}; \textit{ma ro sellaib} = \textit{ma ro sillis} if thou hast seen.

§ 306. D-Preterite, gathered from few, and as yet somewhat uncertain instances: \textit{damdatar} (i.e. \textit{forodmatar}) they suffered, occurring in the "Féilire" (Calendar of festivals) Oct. 15 in three MSS., in Prologue of same glossed \textit{ro damsat} in two MSS., (perhaps a transposition of \textit{dadmatar} (?) § 80).

§ 307. An U-Preterite must, we think, be admitted: \textit{riendu} from \textit{riendaim} I ride, \textit{fuacru} she announced, Pres. \textit{fócair} = \textit{food-gair} he makes known. Cfer. O. Gaul. \textit{ewpov}, \textit{ieuru} he did, he made, connected with O. Ir. \textit{iúrad} it was done.

§ 308. T-Future. Of this we have certain examples in \textit{atbert} I will say, \textit{bertait} they shall bring, with unmistakable leaning to the reduplicated Fut. (§ 277), \textit{mértait} with \textit{mérait} they will remain; \textit{gébtait} they will take, with \textit{gébait}; \textit{taitnèbtait} they will shine. Thus too with a leaning to the B-Future, (§ 282), \textit{cèsfaitit} they will suffer, and \textit{betit} they will be.

N B.—\textit{gabtait} they take, following in the narrative of Bricru's Banquet, after Pres. \textit{atafregat} they rise. (Cfer. § 309).

§ 309. \textit{sènta} she blessed, with the Gloss, i.e. \textit{bennachais}, i.e. \textit{ro sénastar}, seems to be a Preterite in -\textit{ta}; \textit{dobretha}, he gave, \textit{alta}, with \textit{alt} he educated, \textit{aluit}. To this may we also refer, \textit{bentaíseom} he struck, 3. Pl. \textit{bentutar} with \textit{benais}.

§ 310. The forms which Ebel (Zeuss' Grammatica Celtica, p. 447), and Stokes class as Aorists, should perhaps from an Indo-European stand-point, be so considered in part, at least, but in Irish, so far forth as they bear a conjunctive meaning, they
are to be connected with the reduplicated Future, only that
the reduplication syllable is wanting (§ 279):

\[ ni\ ria \] let him not sell, 3. Pl. \[ riat \] with conjunctive in-
flection, while \[ as-riiu \] I will spend, despite the usual rule, has 3. Sg. \[ as-rii, \] Perf. \[ as-rir \] he gave, Pres. \[ as-renim, \]
\[ ernim; \]

\[ ni\ criu \] let him not buy, Pres. \[ crenim, \] Perf. (§ 298);

dofuibnim (\[ do-fo-\]) I cut down, etirdibnim (\[ etir-di\]), com-
pounds of \[ benim \] I cut, I strike, have the following forms: Fut.
3. Sg. \[ dorodba \] may she cut down, 3. Pl. \[ co\ eter-dam-dibet-
sa \] that they may slay me, secondary Fut. 3. Sg. \[ co\ dusobath \]
that he might cut off (all hope), \[ oldaas \ itir-n-da-di-bed \] than
that he should kill them; Pass. Fut. 3. Sg. \[ co\ dusobither \] that
it may be cut down, \[ co\ itirdibither \] that he may be cut off.
Forms belonging to the Perfect bebe he died (§ 303): Second.
Fut. 3. Sg. \[ nom\ baad \] that any one should die, \[ nom-batis \] that
they should die.

§ 311. Certain forms belonging to the Pres. \[ do-gniu \] I make,
are not yet fully accounted for; their meaning is partly Con-
junctive Future, partly that of the past tense. They contain
the particle \[ ro \] between the preposition and the verb, and this
particle has so thoroughly grown into the latter that \[ g \] of the
verb, in conformity with the rule laid down (§ 74), disappears:
1. Sg. \[ sechicruth\ dondron* \] in whatever way I shall have done
it, 2. act dorronai if thou but do, Sec. 3. Sg. \[ duronad \] he would
have done. The 1. Sg. \[ doron \] probably represents a primitive
\[ do-ro-gn-(o). \]

In the Preterite we find side by side:

(a) (b) (c)
Sg. 1. dorignius dorónsa Féliere Prol. (269).
2. dorignis dorónais
3. dorigni dorigéni doróni
Pl. 1. dorigénsam
2. dorigénsid
3. dorigénsat dorónsat.

* Conjunctive Pres. of \[ do-gniu. \]
PASSIVE.

See Preterite Pass. (§ 327), (a) dorignius and (c) dorónsa (= dorónus-sa) are probably not fundamentally different; on the other hand, dorígéni calls to mind the Reduplicative Future dogén I will do.

PASSIVE.

§ 312. It may scarcely be questioned that the primitive Celtic had distinct forms for each person throughout the several moods and tenses of the passive, but the prevalent use of an impersonal construction whereby the Sg. and Pl. 1. and 2. were expressed by the 3. with the pronouns of the 1. or 2. Persons infixed, has caused their all but complete disappearance. We therefore give only the forms for 3. Sg. and Pl.; at § 329 we shall deal with the other Persons. Paradigms, 1st. Conj. berim I bear, 2nd. Conj. carim I love, 3rd. Conj. lécim I let.

1. INDICATIVE PRESENT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>abs.</td>
<td>conj.</td>
<td>abs.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Sg. 3. berir, doberar carthir, no charhar léicthir, dolléicther
Pl. 3. bertir, dober tar caritir, no charatar lécitir, dolléiciter.

2. CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.

Sg. 3. berthir, doberthar carthir, ara carthar léicthir, ara léicther
Pl. 3. bertir, dober tar caritir, ara caratar lécitir, ara léciter.

3. IMPERATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>III.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 3. berar carhar léicther</td>
<td>no berthe no charthe no léicthe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 3. bertar caratar léciter.</td>
<td>no bertis no chartis no lécitis.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 313. For -ir, -thir, -tir, we find also -air, -thair, -tair: dlegair 1st. Conj it is due, derbthair 3rd. Conj. it is proved.
The suppression of the stem-vowel before the ending ceases when thereby too great a concourse of consonants ensues: fo-éitsider, 3rd. Conj. it is understood, = subauditur; du-fui-bniter 1st. Conj. (Pres. Act. benim) they are cut down; ar na tommnathar, 2nd. Conj. lest it be thought (Pres. Depon. do-moiniur); canitar 1st. Conj. canuntor, let them be sung.

§ 314. The form in -ar of 1st Conj. seems also to occur as 3. Sg. of the Conjunctive conjoint inflection: nom berar may I be borne, but tiagar eatur (without any particle preceding) is Imperative. Dogniu I do, 3rd. Conj. and biu I am, 3rd. Conj. clearly distinguish the Conjunctive from the Indicative: 3. Sg. Indic. dognither it is done, im-bither, in which one is, Conj. ma dugnether if it be done, cia bethir though one be (Cfer. § 264).

5 and 6. REDUPLICATED FUTURE WITH THE CONDITIONAL.

§ 315. Paradigms from berim, do-biur:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FUTURE</th>
<th>CONDITIONAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 3. dobérthar, (abs.) bérthir</td>
<td>bértha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 3. dobértar, (abs.) bértir</td>
<td>bértis.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 316. As a matter of course, the Verbs given at § 275 form this Future: eter-scértar they shall be separated, Pres. etar-scarim 2nd. Conj.; 3. Sg. géntir, dogéntar it shall be done Pres. gniim, dogniu; dofuisémthar he shall be begotten, Pres. do-úisim he begets, 1st. Conj. (for do-fo-es-sim); furaihmente he shall be deemed worthy to be remembered,* Pres. Depon. for-aith-minedar, 3rd. Conj. he reminds of.

§ 317. Reduplicated Futures without the contraction of the reduplication and root syllable into é (§ 276), are rarely found: asrirthar it shall be returned, Pres. as-renim; focichertar it shall be placed, Pres. fo-cheirt, fo-cheird he puts, he lays.

* Perhaps Pass. Pres., he is deemed, &c., Cf. (§ 336).
dorega, ragaid he shall go, Pass. doragthar, rigthir, ragnethair, Cfer. co dufobither (§ 310).

7 and 8. B-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.

§ 318. Most verbs of 2. and 3. Conjug. have this formation as well as in the Active (§ 282). Paradigms from carim 2nd. Conj., lécim, 3rd. Conj.

FUTURE.  CONDITIONAL.

II.

Sg. 3. carfidir, conj. ni carfider carfide
Pl. 3. carfitir, conj. ni carfiter carfites.

III.

Sg. 3. léicfidir, conj. dolléicfider léicfide
Pl. 3. léicfitir, conj. dolléicfiter léicfites.

§ 319. For -fidir we have also -fadir, -fithir, and (especially after double consonants) — -eblthir, -ibthir; for -fider we also find -faider, -fedar (-bedar), -fither, and (especially after double consonants) -abthar, -ebthar, -ibther: gairmebtair they shall be called, from gairmim; ailebthair he shall be brought up, from alim, ni for-brisbedar he will not be overwhelmed.

9 and 10. S-FUTURE WITH CONDITIONAL.


FUTURE.  CONDITIONAL.

Sg. 3. ro dleston, (abs.) dlestir dlesta
Pl. 3. ro dlesatar, (abs.) dlesitir dlestis.

§ 321. The verbs given at § 287 for the S-Future take this form in Passive:

duindnastar it will be granted, Pres. do-ind-naich 1st. Conj. he grants;

adnastar he will be buried, adnacul to bury;
doformastar, tormastar it shall be increased, Pres. tormaig 1st. Conj. he increases;

ad-riastar (§ 21), he shall be tied to, Pres. ad-ring 1st. Conj. I tie up, bind to;

for-diassatar they shall be put down (Gloss on opprimi), Pres. 1st. Conj. for-dengat they quell;

c

§ 322. In the Active the inflection of the S-Future calls to mind the Indic. Pres. of 1st. Conjug. so too in the Passive, since we find here in 3. Sg. forms in -ar together with others in -tar: dufiastar, and co dufessa that he may be avenged, Pres. do-fich he avenges, 1st. Conj.; co festar that it may be known,* Pret. fitir he knew (§ 351); adfessa it shall be made known, Pres. ad-fiadaim I declare; coni messar that it be accounted nought, Fut. Depon. miastir he will judge, Pres. midiur I judge; dothiasar let men go, eatur, Pres. do-thiagaim.

§ 323. Forms with reduplication (§288) are likewise found: rirastar he shall be tied, in the phrase cotan-rirastar-ni we may be bound (§ 331), Pres. con-riug 1st. Conj.; folilastae it would be borne with, Pres. foloing, 1st. Conj. he bears with; atatchigestar thou mightest be seen (§ 331), Pres. ad-chiu I see; fortut brágit bıbsatar,† Pres. bongaim I break (?)

II. PRETERITE.

§ 324. The characteristic of the Passive Preterite is t affixed either immediately to the root, or to the Present stem.

* Also diafessa if it be known.
† * 'Lebor na Uidhre, p 125.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>I</th>
<th>II</th>
<th>III</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 3.</td>
<td>ro charad</td>
<td>ro léced</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 3.</td>
<td>ro chartha</td>
<td>ro lécthea</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 325. Instead of *breth* in *dobreth*, other compounds have -*bred*, -*brath*, -*brad*: as *ro-brad* it was said, *ad-ropred* = (*ad-ro-od*), he was offered, Pret. Act. *asrubart* he said, *ad-opert* he offered; so too *dorairngred* it was promised; (*do-ro-air-*con-gred)*, *forrhuchongrad* it was commanded, *forcongart* he commanded, Pres. *for-con-gur* I command. In these cases the root syllable has taken the form *bre*, *bra* (Cfer. Skrit. *bhri*), *gre*, *gra*. Thus *eblim* I bring up (Fut. § 277, Perf. § 295) forms *eblad*, *rom-eblad-sa* I was educated; *toimled* it was consumed, 3. Pl. *ro tomlithea* they were consumed, Pres. *tomlim*; on the other hand from *alim* I bring up, we have *ro alt* he was brought up, Pret. Act. *ro alt* (§ 266).

§ 326a. *cht* arises from the radical guttural and *t*.

*airecht* it was found, Pres. Pass. 1st. Conj. *air-ecar* it is found, Perf. Act. *arnic*, *tarnic* (§ 299);

*furecht* it was found, Pres. Act. 1st. Conj. *fo-ric* (*fo-ro-ic*) he finds, Perf. 3. Sg. *fornic* = (*fo-ranic*), (Fut. § 287);

*huare* *ro slechta* for they were destroyed, Perf. Act. *ro selaig* he butchered;

*lase forruillechta* after they had been smeared, for (*fo-n-ru-slecta*), Pres. *fo-sligim* 1st. Conj. I smear;

*ro adnacht* he was buried, secondary Pres. 3. Pl. *no ad-naictis* they used to bury, (Fut. § 287), Infin. *adnacul*;


§ 326b. See § 54; from the combination of the dental, or *s* of the root with *t*, we have *ss* = *st*, or *s*;

*Pret. Act. dorairngert* he promised.
11. PRETERITE.

ro fess it was known, Pl. ro fessa, Pret. Depon. fetar (§ 351)
I know, I knew, Infin. fiss;
ro class, ro clas, fo-class it was dug, Imperat. or Conj. Pass. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. cladar, Perf. Act. fo-roachlad he dug up (§ 295);
do-chuás itum est (literally, it was gone), Perf. Act. do-
chóid, do-chuaid, he went; ad-chuás it was declared, Perf. Act. ad-chuaid he declared;
fo-cress it was thrown down, Pres. Act. 1st. Conj. fo-cheird
he throws, Perf. fo-chart I threw (focress with transposition of the letters of the root cert as in dobreth § 325);
ro chloss it was heard, Pres. Depon. cloor I hear (root
clus § 52);
ad-chess, accas it was seen, Pl. atchessa, Pres. Act. ad-chlú
(root cas § 264).
§ 326c. The nasal of the root disappears before t with compensatory vowel lengthening (§ 74):
ro chét it was sung, Pl. ro chéta, Pres. Act. 1st. Conj.
canim I sing, Perf. cechan, Lat. cecini I sang;
do-reiset = do-ro-es-set it was poured forth, Pres. Act. 1st.
ro goet, ro gaet he was wounded (§ 74), Pres. Act. 1st.
Conj. gonim, (Perf. § 295, Fut. § 280);
§ 326d. In verbs like benim I fell, renim I give (§ 261)
the nasal does not belong to the root, so the characteristic of
the Pret. Pass. is suffixed immediately to the final vowel of the
root: 3. Sg. imm-ruidbed in immum-ruidbed I have been cir-
cumcised (§ 329), Pres. im-di-bnim I circumcise; 3. Pl. aní
asatorbatha that from which they have been cast out (as-an-
do-fo-ro-batha), Pres. do-fui-bnim I cut down; 3. Pl. ro ratha
they have been granted, Pres. renim I grant, I give up, I
sell.
§ 327. Most verbs of 2nd. and 3rd. Conj., especially all
Denominatives suffix the characteristic t to the Present-stem:
II. PRETERITE.

*ro erbad* it was intrusted, Pl. *ro airc̆tha*, Pres. *erpim̆m* (§ 35), I intrust; *ro nóib̆ad* he has been sanctified, Pres. *nóib̆aim* 2nd. Conj. (*nóib, nóib holy); *doratad* it was given, Pl. *dorata* (§ 64), Pret. Act. *doratus* I gave; *ro fóided* he was sent, Pl. *ru foitea, roitea*, Pres. *fóiddim* 3rd. Conj.; *du-rolged, du-roilged* it was forgiven, Pl. *dorolgetha, derlaichta*, Pres. *dolugim* 3rd. Conj.; *ro Sullivan* it was placed, Pres. 3rd. Conj. *sudigim* (sude seat).

In the same way is formed *ro gníith, ro gníth* it was done, Pl. *cain ro gnata* (read *gnatha*) they were well done, Pres. 3rd. Conj. *gníim*; *dorigned* it was done, Pres. *do-gnáiu*, besides another form *dorónad* it was done, Pl. *dorónta* (§ 311).

§ 328. Some verbs of 1st. Conj. have not suffixed the *l* immediately to the root: *ro gabad* he was taken, Pres. 1st. Conj. *gabim*; *foracbad* he has been left (for *fo-ro-aith-gabad*), Pres. *fácabaim, fácbaim* (*fo-aith-gabaim*) I leave; Pl. *dorurgabtha* they are pronounced = (*do-ro-for-gabtha*); *ro coscad* he was corrected, Infin. *cosc* = (*con-sech*).

Thus perhaps, *doroigad* he has been chosen, Perf. Act. *do-róí-gu* he chose, Pres. *togu, togaim* (root *gus*, Cfer. choose, § 52), though it be doubtful whether the Present belongs to 1st. Conj. Frith, *fófrith* it was found, stand alone, Pl. *foritha*, they were found, Perf. Act. *fúar* I found (§ 302).

THE 1ST AND 2ND PERSON IN THE PASSIVE.

§ 329. To express the 1st and 2nd Persons, the enclitic pronoun of the person in question is prefixed to 3. Sg. joined on to a particle, or, in the case of a compound verb, on to the preposition (Cfer. § 201). Paradigms *nom berar* I am borne, from *berim* I carry, *fero*, *immum-ruid̆bed* I was circumcised, (Pret. § 326d) from the compound *im-di-bnim* I circumcise (*benim* I smite, I cut):

Sg. 1. *nom berar-sa*  
2. *not berar-su*
Pl. 1. non berar-ni  immun-ruidbed
2. nob berar-si  immub-ruidbed.

For -sa, -stu, -ni, -si (§ 193).

§ 330. Thus conjugate the other tenses of the Passive:

nob crete (Pres. secondary) ye were believed, Pres. Act. 3rd.
Conj. cretim, credo I believe; non-linsider-sa I shall be filled,
Pres. Act. 2nd. Conj. linaim I fill, fulfil; nib iccither
ye shall not be healed, saved, Pres. Act., 2nd. Conj. iccaim,
co dob-emthar-si that ye may be defended (Fut.), Fut. Act. du-
ema he will avenge.

§ 331. The pronoun is joined also to the particle do and
with it is inserted between the preposition and the verb:
atam-
roipred I am consecrated, offered, Pres. Act. 3. Sg. adopuir
(§ 35); cotob-sechfider ye shall be trained, Infin. cosc = (con-
sech) to train, correct, check; cotan-rirastar-ni we may be
bound (§ 323). Pres. con-riug I tie; atat-chigestar* = (ad-
dot-chichestar) that thou art seen, Pres. adchiu.

§ 332. In Modern Irish and in Scotch Gaelic the Accusative
form of the pronoun is postfixed to the verb Passive:
molaim
2nd. Conj. I praise, moltar mé I am praised.

Sg. 1. moltar mé
2. moltar thú
3. moltar é

Pl. 1. moltar inn or sinn
2. moltar ibh or sibh
3. moltar iad.

THE DEPONENT VERB.

§ 333. The deponent inflection is found in all three con-
jugations, but with especial frequency among the Denomina-
tives of the third. The difference between the several con-
jugations is not very prominent. For the rise of the Deponent
forms (Cfer. § 253). Paradigms 1st. Conj. sechur sequor, I
follow, 2nd. Conj. labrur I speak, 3rd. Conj. midiur I
judge:

*See Ebel's Zeuss, addend. to p. 465, where it is given as a form of Depon. S-
Pret.
§ 334. The conjoint forms predominate in common usage, and often stand in a relative sentence without any particle preceding them: *inti labrathar* he that speaks, *cruithingedar* he that fashions. In O. Irish the 2. Pl. had but an Act. form, the later deponent endings in *-bar, -bair* occur only, as it seems, in a past signification. There are also in 1. Pl. absolute forms in *-mair, -mir*.

Instead of *-ur* 1. Sg. we find also *-or*, instead of *-idir, -ithir*, instead of *-ethar, and -athar*, likewise *-edar, -adar*, (Cfer. § 319). In Middle Irish the 1. Sg. in *-or, -ur* serves for the Conjunctive: *con acor* that I may see, *co ro acilliur* that I may accost.

§ 335. In 2. Sg. of the Conjunctive Mood especially, but also in 3. Sg. we meet with these remarkable endings in *-ra, -thera, -thre*: 2. Sg. *nit ágara* be thou not afraid: *dian n-accara* when thou shalt see, *atchithera* whom thou seest;

3. Sg. *dianus faccara* when he shall have seen him; *mada findara in each* if every one knows or finds out; *num sichethre* let him follow me. Similar forms in S-Future (§ 344).

§ 336. Verbs which more or less consistently follow the deponent Conjugation;


*agur, adagur* 1st. Conj. I fear, 3. *ní agathar*, he fears not,
(§335) Conj. 2. Sg. *nī aith thū* fear thou not, *nī ágara* (§335) (Fut. §341), Infin. *aigthiū*;

clooth I hear, Conj. Sg. 2. *cōn dam chloither-sa* that thou may'st hear me, 3. *rō dam cloathar* who may hear me (Fut. §346);

cluimint 1st. Conj. I hear, 3. *nis cluinēthar* he hears not, Conj. 3. Sg. *rō dom cluinedar* who may hear me, Perf. §301, Pass. Pres. 3. Sg. *nī cluiner* (later *cluinter*) it is not heard;

ad-chiu, deccū 3rd. Conj. I see, Conjunctive 1. Sg. *con acor* that I may see, 2. *dia n-accara* atchithera (§335), 3. *con accadar* that he may see, Pl. 1. manī decamar unless we consider (Perf. §295, Fut. §§288, 346);


gainethar he is begotten, *gnuither* 1. Pl. *ad-gainemmar-ni* we are regenerated, 3. Pl. gnīlir they are begotten, (Perf. §349, Fut. §346);

er-chuiretar they do not overturn, Conj. 1. Sg. cura di-
chuirer Gloss on deleam that I may blot out, (Pret. § 340,
Fut. § 342);

dofuislim I slip (do-fo-es-salim), 2. tuislider thou slippest,
Conj. 3. Sg. dusuisledar Gloss on that nought may escape
[his knowledge];

rolaimur 3. Conj. I dare, Conj. 1. Sg. rollámair I would
dare, (Perf. § 349, Fut. § 277);
molim and molor 2. Conj. I praise, ro molur I praised, 3.
no moladar (Fut. § 342), Pass. Pres. 3. Sg. no moltar;

intisamlur or insamlur I copy, Conj. Sg. 1. insamlar;
comalnaim 2. Conj. I fulfil, 3. comalnathar, 3. Pl. comal-
natar they who fulfil, Conj. 3. Sg. arin chomalnathar that he
may perform it;

beoigidir he quickens, cuimnígedar he who remembers,
§ 282 or § 341).

§ 337. Deponent verbs are conjugated actively in the
Secondary Present (Imperfect) and Imperative: Pres. Sec.
1. Sg. atat-gladainn-se when I met thee (cum te convenirem),
no arisissinn I would lean upon, adagain-se I revered, I
feared, 3. Sg. nachib mided let no one judge you; Imper. 2. Sg.
atlaithe bude return thanks. The 2. Sg. of the Conjunctive
Deponent often serves as an Imperat.: fosisider-su confess
thou, niis coirther do not put her.

3. S-PRETERITE.

§ 338. This form occurs with particular frequency in verbs
Conj.:

II.

Sg. 1. ro labrasur
2. ro labriser
3. ro labrastar
abs. labristir

III.

ro sudigsiur
ro sudiger
ro sudigestar
sudigistir
§ 339. Here, too, with Deponent forms do we find Active forms in use: *labrais* he spoke, with *ro labrastar*; *ro südig* he placed, and *ro südigestar*; *acallais* he addressed, with *acallastar* later *aicillestar* (perhaps according to 3. Conj.)
The conjoint 3. Sg. Deponent termination is found with peculiar frequency in verbs, which otherwise have but Active endings: *ro gudestar* Gloss on *ro das gaid* he besought her (Perf.); *ro éirnestar* Gloss on *asrir* she gave (Perf.), Pres. érnim = *as-renim*; *ro charastar* Gloss on *carais*. In Middle Ir. we meet with the deponent ending 2. Pl. -bar, -bair: *doronsabair* ye have done (§ 291).

§ 340. Examples of the S-Preterite belonging to the deponents given at § 333: *ro sechestar* he attained to; *dia-ru-muinestar* to whom he destined, with *ro ménar* (§ 347); *al-laigestar* he thanked; *fu-ro-issestar* he confessed, *do-ro-chur-estar* he called forth.

4. B-FUTURE.

§ 341. The Deponent forms are far more rare than those of the Active, and are in simultaneous use. A form for the Secondary Future distinct from that of the Active does not occur. Paradigms, *agur, ad-agur* 1st. Conj. I fear, *labrur* 2nd. Conj. I speak, *sudigim, 3rd. Conj. I place:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>III.</th>
<th>II.</th>
<th>I.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. no <em>sudigfer</em></td>
<td>no <em>lababar</em></td>
<td>adaichfer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. no <em>sudigfider</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. no <em>sudigfedar</em></td>
<td>no <em>lababadar</em></td>
<td>adaichfedar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abs. sudigfidir</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Pl. 1. no südíggfemmar no labrafammar
2. no südíggfid no labribid
3. no südíggfetar no labrafatar aichfetar.
   abs. südíggfitir

§ 342. As regards the interchange of b and f, for the most part at least, b keeps its place, if the connecting or stem-vowel be preserved before the characteristic letter of this Future, (Cf. § 283).

Further examples of this Future: aratmuinser-sa feid I will reverence thee, Pres. ar-muinethar feid he reverences, fósísefar I will confess, do-cuirifar I will summon; no molfar I will praise, núd comálnabadar who will fulfil it. But on the other hand, ni con tuslifeca it shall not escape, an Active form with tuislider (§ 336).

5. S-FUTURE.

§ 343. As in Active, so in Deponent, the S-Future has a conjunctive meaning. The Conditional (Secondary Fut.) differs not from the usual Active form. Paradigm of fetar I know (§ 251):

Sg. 1. ro ƒessur
2. ro ƒesser, co fesara
3. ro ƒestar
   abs. festir
Pl. 1. ro ƒessamar
2. ro ƒessid
3. ro ƒessatar
   abs. fessitir.

§ 344. In 2. Sg. fesara as in Conjunctive Pres. accara (§ 335). For ƒessur, ƒestar, also fiasur, fiasar. In exactly the same way conjugate the no less frequently occurring S-Fut. of midiur I judge: 2. Sg. meser, 3. miastar (abs.) miastir 1. Pl. messamar (abs.) -imir, 2. con immissid that ye may understand.

§ 345. The following instances of this Future in other verbs are to be met with, (Cfer. § 287): 1. Pl. adглаasmarn-ni we will speak to, Pres. adgládur (Cfer. § 346); 3. Sg. mí-du-
thrastar he will wish evil, 3. *ci dutairsetar* though they may have desired (Perf. §349); 2. Sg. *na imroimser* lest thou sin, 3 ar *na im-ro-mastar* lest he commit a sin, Perf. *imme-ru-mediair* he has sinned (§349); 1. Sg. *esur* I will eat, 2. *cen con essara* without that thou eatest (perhaps instead of *fessara*) *cini estar* though he eat not; *conisimar* we shall be able (Cfer. §287).

6. REDUPLICATED FUTURE.

§346. The reduplicated Future in the deponent voice is vouched for but in very few instances; (a) *cách rot chechladar* whose (every one who) shall hear thee, which belongs probably to *cloor* I hear (§336, Cfer. §280); *atagegallar-sa* I will speak to them, 3. *ata-gegalldathar* (i.e. *acaillfes*), *atageglathar*, Pres. *ad-gládur*; 3. Sg. *ad-gignethar* he shall be born anew, Pres. *ad-gainemmar* we are born anew (Cfer. §284); probably also *atichichither* thou wilt see, (Cfer. §276); (b) Perhaps, *fo-mentar* thou must expect, (given also as Gloss on *scito*, and rendered in Grammat. Celt, Ebel’s Zeuss., p. 451, *suspicatus es*) 2. Pl. *fo-menaid* Gloss on *ut observetis* and rendered *suspicati estis*, all three forms are given in Ebel’s Zeuss (Ibid.) as Perfects; *co ar-mentar féid ut revereatur* that he may respect.

7. PERFECT.

§347. The inflection differs from that of Perf. Act. only in Sg. as the latter has adopted deponent endings in the Plu. Paradigms (a) *coim-nacar* I was able, Pres. 3. Sg. *con-íć* (Fut. §§286, 345); (b) *do-ménar* I thought, Pres. *domoiniur* (Fut. §§342, 346);

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1</th>
<th>coimnacar</th>
<th>doménar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>coimnucuir</td>
<td>doménair</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl. 1.</th>
<th>coimnacmar</th>
<th>doménammar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>coimnacaid</td>
<td>doménaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>coimnactur</td>
<td>doménatar.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
\( \text{§ 348.} \) *i* in *coim (coinnacar)* drops out sometimes, as in *teccom-nocuir (do-aith-com-)* and *for-com-nucuir* it happened. It is not fully ascertained whether this should be regarded as an after effect of the reduplication syllable, as was mentioned at § 19. The more modern *caom-nagair* he washed (Cfer. *nigim* I wash), points to the inference that here too in O. Irish *caom- was coim-.*

There may be question of a reduplication syllable only in the Perf. Depon. of to sit, *siasair* she sat* (i. e. *ro saidestar)* 3. Pl. *siasatár*, but in this case it seems to belong to the verbal stem.

\( \text{§ 349.} \) Further examples of the Perfect Deponent:

(a) *ro-láma'ir* he durst, Pres. *ro-laimur* I dare, (Fut. § 277);

* dúthracar I wished, 3. Sg. *du-fu-tharcair* (§ 79), Pres. *dúthraic* he wishes (Fut. § 345);

* imchomarcair* he asked, inquired, Pres. 3. Sg. *imm-chom-airc* (Fut. § 287), Pret. Pl. 3. *imcomaircsetar*;

* fo-ro-damar* I suffered, Pres. *fo-daim* he suffers (Fut. § 277);

* in tan imme-ru-mediuar* (perhaps *-medair ?) when he has sinned. 3. Pl. *inna hi imme-ruimdetar* of those who have sinned (Fut. § 345);

* do-ru-madir-si* the things which he had traversed, Cfer. *tomus* measure;

* ro midar* I judged, Pres. 1. Sg. *midiur* (Fut. § 344);

(b) *ro génar* I am born, Pres. *ad-gainemær* we are born anew, (Fut. § § 384, 346);


\( \text{§ 350.} \) The following are solitary instances: *ro génartar* they were born, *ro lamratar* they ventured, (Cfer. § 351).

\( \text{§ 351.} \) *Ro fétar* belongs to a class apart: *ro fétar* I know (Fut. § 343), root *vid* : the *t* in *fetar*, is of like origin with that in *cretim* I believe (Cfer. Skrit. *çrad-dadhómi*, I give heart, Lat. *credo*). Paradigm:

* Broccan's hymn, v. 1.*
2. Sg. is quoted by O'Donovan, Irish Gram. p. 239, in *fetar-su* dost thou know? In Sg. we find also *fetor*, *fetur* with a transition to the inflection of the Present. The later Irish has for *fitemmar*, *feadamar* (Cfer. § 350).

§ 352. Modern Irish has introduced deponent forms into 2. Sg. of Present and Future Active, in Pl. 1, 2, and 3, of the Preterite Active of all verbs:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PRESENT</th>
<th>FUTURE</th>
<th>PRETERITE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1. <em>molaim</em></td>
<td><em>molfad</em></td>
<td><em>do mholas</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. <em>molair</em></td>
<td><em>molfair</em></td>
<td><em>do mholais</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. <em>molaidh sé</em></td>
<td><em>molfaidh sé</em></td>
<td><em>do mhol sé</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. <em>molamaoid</em></td>
<td><em>molfamaoid</em></td>
<td><em>do mholamar</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. <em>molaoi</em></td>
<td><em>molfaidh</em></td>
<td><em>do mholabhar</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. <em>molaid</em></td>
<td><em>molfaid</em></td>
<td><em>do mholadar</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Sg. in *-air*, *-fair* does not yet appear in O. Irish. The Plural forms in Preterite have most likely taken their endings from the Perfect. The Modern Irish Preterite, or Past tense, is a combination of the Old S-Preterite with the Perfect in one mixed tense, formed in exactly the same way by all verbs, save a few so-called irregular verbs.

1. PARTICIPLE PERFECT PASSIVE.

§ 353. This participle is formed by the suffix *-te* (*-tac*, *-ta*), after vowels, *-the*, *-de*. It is declined on the nouns in *e* (see § 115): *brethe, berthe* brought, (§ 354e) Gen. *berthi*, Dat. *berthu*; *carthe* beloved, loved, *lóthe* let.

§ 354a. The suffix *-te* is immediately joined on to the root in most verbs that are not denominatives, especially those of 1st. Conjug., just like the *t* of the Preterite Passive. Thus do verbs with a final guttural form their participle:
timm-orte shortened *(See §266), secondary Pres. Pass. du-imm-aircthe he was straitened, neph-frithortae unhurt, Infin. frith-orcun to strike against; 1st. Conjug.
etar-țiullechta interlitus, besmeared, Pres. fo-sligim I smear, daub;
cuim-rechta bound, tied to, con-ring I bind;
tórmachta increased, Pres. 3. Sg. do-for-maig he increases.

§ 354b. Verbs with a final dental and s (sse=ste);
indrisse invaded, Pl. Nom. indirsi vastati, the devastated ones, ind-rid raid, invasion, Pres. ad-riuth I assail, retl-aìt they run, airndrisse Gloss on erratam, Pres. 3. Pl. du-airnd-redat they wander about = do-air-ind-;
mese examined, Pres. midiur I judge;
unna n-impesse Gloss on obsessorum of the besieged, Pres. 3. Pl. im-suidet;
claissi Nom. Pl. defossi dug up, Perf. fo-ro-chlaid he dug out (§295);
anat n-acailsi Gloss on interpellati interrupted, Pres. adgládur I speak to, Infin. accaldam;
tuicse chosen, togu choice, Perf. do-róí-gu (root gus) he chose.

§ 354c. With final nasal:
neph-toimte unexpected, toimtiu opinion, thought, Pres. do-moiniur I think, Perf. do-ménar;
erite received; Conjunctive Pres. Sg. 3. air-ema, he may take upon himself;
cete sung, Pres. canim I sing;
con-goite pricked, Pres. gonaim I wound.

§ 354d. With vowel ending:
imdibthe circumcised, Pres. im-di-bnim I circumcise (Cf. §261); tôbaide cut off, Pres. do-fui-bnim I cut down:
airdbide (air-di-) slain, Pres. airdben he slays (air-di-);
foirbthe finished, perfect, Pres. Pass. Sg. 3. for-banar, for-fenar it is perfected, Fut. Act. 3. Sg. forbia (§310);

"Viz.: the quantity of a vowel."
rithæ given, Pres; renim I give (See § 261);
clothæ convicted, defeated, Pl. Dat. donaib ... clothib to
the vanquished, Pret. Sg. 3. ro chlœi he conquered, Pass.
Pres. Sg. 3. clothir he is conquered, entangled, clothier Gloss
on vinci, from cloim 3rd. Conj. I vanquish, Inf. clod, (Root
klu);
§ 354e. With final r or l:
forngarti Nom. Pl. commanded, Pres. for-con-gur I
command.
Verbs such as berim celim, melim had properly, it may be,
the el and er reversed (le, re) before the participial suffix (See
§§ 325, 391, 403): brethe, brithe brought, inna in-chlidi
the hidden things, occulta.
We may thus account for the aspiration of t in forms
with transposition: rem-eperthæ the aforesaid, Pres. epiur I
say: tedbarthe, Pres. do-aid biur I offer.
§ 355. This aspiration has extended to cases in which it is
anomalous: frithorthai Nom. Pl. the afflicted, frith-ortae also
occurs (§ 354a); foîrthe (= forcithe), learned, erudite, Pres.
forchun I teach, but we have cete sung from canim (§354 c).
See § 361c.
§ 356. In verbs even of the 1st Conj. we perceive a ten-
dency not to join the participial suffix immediately to the root,
and that not only in gabtha, aur-gabtha, Pres. gabim I take,
but even in verbs like canim: don terchantu to that which
has been prophesied, Pres. do-aur-chanim I prophesy.
§ 357. Frecastae expected, calls for special notice, Dat.
neph-frecestu unexpected (further illustrated by neph-toimtiu
Dat. of toimte § 354c.), Particip. of fris-aiccin I look for, I
hope (ad-chiu I see § 264), Perf. fris-racacha I hoped. The
t of the suffix is introduced anew, since according to § 354b.
and the analogy of fresciu hope, Gen. fresceni (Suffix -tiu,
Lat. -tio, Gen. -ten § 158), one would expect fres-casse
For similar cases (see §§ 361b, and 375a).
§ 358. Participles of 2nd Conj: neph-entar-scarthi un-
divided, Pres. _etar-scaraim_ I separate; _tinolta_ (§ 64) collected, Pres. _do-in-ola_ he collects: connects with.

Verbs of 3rd Conj.:

_ cuirthe_ thrown, Pres. _cuirim_; _ind hule-loiscthi_ the whole burnt (offerings), Pres. _loiscim_ I burn; _foilsigthe_ revealed, from _foilsigim_ I reveal; _suidigthe_ placed, Pres. _suidigim_ I place, _fodailte_ (§ 64), Pres. _fo-dalet_ they distribute.

§ 359. At times this participle conveys the meaning of the Latin adjectives in _-alis, -bili_, and in such case it is closely allied to the following participles in _-_ti: _rithe_ venalis to be sold (§ 354d), _di-brithe_ unbearable (§ 354e); _neph-icthe_ incurable, Pres. 2 Conj. _iccaim_ I heal.

**PARTICIPLE OF NECESSITY.**

§ 360. This participle is formed like the preceding one, by suffixing _-_ti (_-_ti_), after vowels _-_thi, _-_di: it is mostly used as a predicate, and hence, seldom occurs in other cases, but the Nominative: _brethi, berthi_ to be borne (§ 361e), _carthi carthai_ lovable, _lécthi_ to be left. Only in Dat. Pl. do we find a form differing from _-_ti: _adnachtib_ (the corpses) to be buried.

§ 361a. With primitive verbs the _ti_ is immediately joined on to the root. (See § 354a):

con-_ring_ I bind, _cuimrechti_ to be bound;

cuintgim I seek, _cuintechtì_ what should be sought, Pret. Act. _conaitecht_ he sought (§ 266);

_adnachtì_ needing burial, Pret. Pass. _ro adnacht_ he has been buried;

_aitcli_ formidable, Pres. Dep. _agur_ I dread.

§ 361b. With final dental or _s_ (See § 354b):

_messì_ that should be judged, Pres. _midìur_ I judge;

_fissì_ which should be known, Pret. Dep. _fetar_ I know,

§ 351;

In this case too, the _t_ after assimilation is inserted anew (§ 357): _im-casti_ needing consideration, see _imm-caisiu_ circum-
pection, (Pres. imm-ad-chiu); tinfesti Gloss on flatilem, tin-feth = (do-in-feth), aspiration, Pres. Sg. 3. tin-fet he inspires (§ 260).

§ 361c. In the case of a final nasal one would expect, e.g. from canim, ceti, but in the MSS. we find only forcant to be intimated (see § 356), and foirchti who is to be taught (§ 355).

§ 361d. With vowel ending: buthi that ought to be.

§ 361e. The aspiration of the t* may be accounted for as at § 354e, by more primitive forms in re, le for er, el: clethi to be hidden, com-srithi, Pres. ní sernat non conserunt (verba) they do not scatter (words) or, hold conversation.


This is especially the case with verbs of 2 & 3 Conj.;
moitai (§ 64) to be hymned, Pres. molaim I praise;
ersailcthi that must be opened, Pres. Pass. Sg. 3. arosailcther (air-od-) it is opened; aiti to be besought, Pres. ailim I pray; móiti to be gloried in, Pres. móidim I boast; dénti that should be done, Pres. dénim I do.

INFINITIVE.

§ 363. In O. Irish the Infinitive is not as yet definitely marked off from the usual noun of agency; the Dat. of such noun preceded by the particle do comes pretty close to the Infinitive of other languages. The number of forms serving as infinitive is very great, yet the 2nd. Conj. forms it principally in -ad, the 3rd. Conj. in -ud, -iud.

§ 364. Both subject and object usually follow the Infinitive, the latter in Genit., the former in Dat. with do: ro pad maith lim-sa labrad ilbelre dúib-si, I should like you to speak divers tongues (literally, it were good with me to speak = (the speaking of) divers tongues to you = (by you).

* T after final r as in eperthi which should be said.
† Móitti = móid-tí (§ 64).
But the Infinitive with *do* is also connected as predicate with a foregoing substantive, which in the Latin idiom would be either its subject or object. In this case the substantive in question stands either in the Nominative absolute, or depends on a preceding word: *asbert in ben friú...*, *cach fer díb a aidchi do ḫairi na cathrach* the woman said to them, each one of them should guard the town his night; *ar is bés leo-som in daim do thúarcain* for it is a custom with them the oxen to thresh, i.e., that the oxen should thresh; *átá i n-aic-niud chaich dénum maith ocus ilgabail uilc do dénum* it is in the nature of every one to do good and to avoid to do evil; *co carad chaingnimu du dénum* that he loved to do good deeds; *ní cumcat aithirgi n-do dénum* they cannot do penance.

§ 365. In Irish the possessive pronoun stands where in other languages a personal pronoun would be used: *tair dum berrad-sa* come to my shaving, i.e. (to tonsure me); *asbert fria muntir a bread* he said to his folks her burning (he told them to burn her). The possessive pronoun takes the place of the subject especially with intransitive verbs: *ro ba maith arrochtain and* it was good that she came thither (her coming into it); *in tan atchuala a bith alachta* when she (Mary) heard her to be (being) pregnant (that she (Elizabeth) was, &c

§ 366. As there is no form for the Passive Infinitive, we must at times translate the Active Infinitive in a Passive sense: *bá nar lée a lécd ocus dul dia tig* it was a shame with her (apud eam), i.e. she deemed it a shame to be left (that she should be left) and to go home, i.e. to her house.

§ 367. The connexion of prepositions with the Infinitive is very idiomatic: *iár n-atlugud buide do Dia* after giving thanks to God; *ria n-dul... don cath recam in n-eclais* before going to the battle we will go to the church; *bátar oc ól* they were a-drinking; *bátar inna sessom* they were in their standing, i.e. they were standing.

§ 368. Denominatives may have as Infinitive the noun from which they are derived:
iccaim 2nd. Conj. I heal, from ic health, Infin. do ic, or do icad;

rannaim I divide, share, from rand a share, Infin. do raind
and do rannad.

§ 369. Primitive verbs of 2nd. and 3rd. Conj. also form
the Infinitive in -ad, -iud, -ud (§ 363).

anad to stay, Pres. anaim I stay, 2nd. Conj.;
molad Pres. molaim I praise;
scarad to withdraw Pres. scaraim (§ 277);
lassad to blaze, Pres. lassaim;
céssad to suffer, Pres. céssaim;
atlugud to thank, Pres. Depon. 1. Sg. atluchur 3rd. Conj;
brissiud to break, Pres. brissim;
bádud to dip, dive, báidim;
cuilibud (con-tibiud) to laugh at, Pres. tibim I laugh;
im-rádiud to consider, Pres. im-rádiu;
snádud to protect, Pres. snáidim;
loscud to burn, Pres. loiscim;
oslogud to open, Pres. oslaicim.

§ 370. Stems in a as Infinitives:
cosc to blame, Dat. do chosc, in-chosc to signify, meaning;
Pres. inchosig 1st. Conj. it signifies, means;
ainech (and ana cul § 380) to protect, Pres. 1. Sg. angim
1st. Conj., non anich he protects us (Cfer. §§ 266 and 286);
tórmach to augment, to add to, Dat. do thormuch, Pres. 3.
Sg. do-for-maig, 1st. Conj. (Cfer. § 321);
indlach to split, to cleave, Pres. 1. Sg. ind-lung 1st. Conj.:
fulach and fulang to endure, Dat. do imm-jolung to effect,
Pres. 1st. Conj. fo-loing he endures;
rád to say, to speak, Dat. oc rád in speaking, Pres. 1. Sg.
3rd. Conjg. no rádiu;
scor to loosen, to unyoke, Dat. do scor, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj.
scurim;
cor to put, Dat. do chor, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. cuirim;

§ 371. I-Stems:
guin to wound, Dat. do guin, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. gonim. (See §§ 276, 280, 295);
erail to command, Dat. do erail, Pres. 3rd. Conj. erailim;
fodáil to distribute, Pres. 3. Sg. 3rd. Conj. fo-dáli.
§ 372. Ia-Stems:
faire to watch, Dat. do faç, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. fairim;
fuine to cook, bake, Dat. ic fune a-baking, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd Conj. fuinim;
gude to pray, prayer, Dat. do guidi, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. guidim (See § 290);
urnaide, Dat. oc urnaidi awaiting, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. ir-, ur-naidim;
ngige, Dat. oc ngi a-washing, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. nigim (See §§ 287, 295);
ith, Acc. ilhi eating, Pres. 1. Sg. ithim (See § 287).
§ 273. Ti-Stems: (a) the suffix is immediately joined on to the root:
breith to bear, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. berim; tabairt to give
(See § 354e), and tabart (§ 124), Pres. 1. Sg. tabur; epert to say, Dat. do epert, Pres. 1. Sg. epiur (Pret. § 265, Fut. § 275);
mlith, blith (§ 41) to grind, Pres. melim, 1st. Conj. I grind;
tomailt to consume, Pres. toimlim=do-melim (§ 261);
cleith to hide, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. celim; di-clith, di-cheilt (§ 354e) to hide (§ 261);
gleith to graze, to feed on, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. gelid, (Pret. § 266);
(b) the suffix is not immediately joined to the root:
saigid, in-saigid to seek out, Dat. do saigid and do saichtin, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. saigim, in-saigim (§ 261);
saigid to dispute, Pres. 3. Sg. (relat.) 1st. Conj. ished on saiges it is this that he says (Fut. § 287);
 iar-faigid to question, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. iarfaigr, (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 287);
cuindchid, cuingid to ask, to demand, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. con-daig (Fut. 287);

§ 374a. -tu stems. These are very numerous, as to them belong the Infinitives in -ad of 2nd. Conj., and those of the 3rd. Conj, in -ud, in which the suffix (1) joins on to the present stem (§§ 363, 369);

(2) the suffix immediately follows the root;

fiss knowledge, to know, Dat. do-țiuss (contracted into dus), fetar I know (§ 351, Fut. § 343);

mess to judge, Dat. do mess, Pres. Depon. 1. Sg. midiuR (Perf. § 349, Fut. § 344).

§ 374b. Stems in tà seem to be present in: techt going, Dat. do thecht, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. tiagim; im-thecht walking, Acc. Pl. imthechta, im-tiagam we walk (Fut. § 285, Pret. § 269);

tuidecht to come, Pret. 3. Pl. tuidchetar, do-dechatar they came (§ 302);

§ 375a. Infinitives in -tiu (Lat. -tio) in Nom. -ten in Gen. (§ 152);

airitiu to accept, Pres. Conjun. air-ema let him take up (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 277);

fo-ditiu to bear with, Dat. do $joditin, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. fo-daim (§ 261);

ditiu to protect, Dat. do ditin, Fut. du-ema he will defend (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 277);

toimtiu thought (do-folimtio), Dat. do thoimtin, Pres. Depon. do-moiur 3rd. Conj. I think (Perf. § 347, Fut. § 342);

leistiu to shed, shedding, Dat. do thestin, Pres. 3. Pl. does-
met = (do-ess-semet);

tuistiu generation, Dat. do thuistin, Pres. do$uisim he be-
gets (do-fos-sim);

acsiu sight, Dat. do acsin, aiscin (§ 80), Pres. 1. Sg. ad-
chiu; deicsiu seeing, Dat. do décsin, Pres. 1. Sg. déccu
(§ 264);
cloísi hearing, Dat. do chlósin, and by re-insertion of t, iar closin after hearing, having heard (§ 357), Pres. Depon. cloor I hear (Pret. Pass. § 326b);
taidbsiu to show, Dat. do thaidbsin, Pres. Pass. 3. Sg. do-ad-badar (Fut. § 287);
eteltu to die, Dat. do epeltin Pres. 3. Sg. atbail (§ 261);
Acc. sírtn with síriud to seek, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. sírim;
Dat. do saichtin (and do saigid) to seek out (§ 373), Pres. 1st. Conj. saigim I go to;
tichtu, tichte coming, Dat. oc tichtain, a-coming, Acc. co tichtin until the coming, Pres. 3. Sg. tic (§ 261); tíachtain synonymous with the Dat.;
Dat. do riachtain to come, Pret. riacht he came (§ 266);
Acc. torachtain coming, Pres. 3. Sg. 1st. Conj. toraig (Pret. § 266); besides which toracht progress, succession (do-fo-racht), tiur-móracht consequence, continuance (do-iarm-fo-racht) (§ 374b);
Thus too does fortacht help, to help, change in inflection, Acc. fortachtain and fortacht (connected with techt to come, Pres. tiagaim: Cfer. fortiag Gloss on conniveo. Zeuss (Ebel’s) p. 428).

§ 375b. Cases also occur wherein the t of the suffix is not immediately joined on to the root syllable (See § 356):
aigthiu to fear, Pres. Depon. 1. Sg. águr; do saigthin to go to, with saichtin;
Dat. oc ferthain a-giving, Pres. 2nd. Conj. feraim;
Dat. do cantain (with do for-cetul § 380), Pres. 1st. Conj. canim;
§ 375c. Fóisitu, Dat. do póisitin to confess, confession, is to be noticed as Infin. to Pres. 1. Sg. fóisiur I confess, (§ 336).

§ 376. Infinitives in mm, m (suffix manu, § 160), which repeatedly are immediately suffixed to the nasalized roots in ng, nd, nt (See § 76);
léimm to leap, Dat. do léaim, Pres. lingim 1st. Conj. (§ 261);

céimm step, to march, Pres. cingim 1st. Conj.; tochim to advance, Pres. do-cingim 1st. Conj. (§ 261);

in-greimm to persecute, Dat. oc ingrimmim, Pres. ingrennim 1st. Conj. (§ 261);

foglim, foglaim to learn, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. fo-gliunn (§ 261);

fordiuglaim to devour, Fut. for-tam-diucuilset they will devour me, Partic. for-diucailsi swallowed up, absorpti;

tóthim = tuitim to fall, Dat. do thuitim. Pres. tuitim 1st. Conj. I fall, (§ 264c);

béim blow, stroke, Dat. do béim to strike, Pres. 1st. Conj. benim (§ 261).

§ 377. Infinitives in -om, (-am) -em:

cosnom, -nam contend.defend, Dat. do chosnom, Pres. cosnaim, 1st. Conj. Fut. 3. Pl. cossénat (§ 275), Perf. 3. Sg. ro chosain;

sessom, sessam to stand, Dat. ina sessom standing (in their standing) (§ 367), Pres. sessaim, I stand, (Cfer. § 336);

gnim act, Dat. do gnim to do, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. gnim; fognam service, Dat. do fognam to serve, Pres. 1. Sg. fo-gniu (§ 264);

dénom, -num, -nam doing, Dat. do dénom, to do, Pres. 1. Sg. 3rd. Conj. dénim I do.

These Infinitives are declined like the masculine U-Stems, (Gen. gnimeo, déimeo, § 126). But others show forms analogous to the Feminine A-Stems (§ 110):

accaldam to speak to, Dat. do accaldam, Acc. accaldim, Pres. Depon. adgládur (§ 336);

sechem to follow, Acc. fri sechem and -im, Pres. Depon. sechur sequor (§ 333);

cretam faith, to believe, Pres. 3rd. Conj. cretim credo, feminine, Gen. cretme.

§ 378. Infinitives in n (suffix na, ni) are more rarely met

§ 379. Infinitives in -un, -an, in Nom. (suffix -ana); some show a masculine, others a feminine inflection:

- *blegun* milking, Dat. *do blegun*, Pres. 1. Sg. 1st. Conj. *bligim* (Perf. § 295);
- *lécun*, and -ud to let, to let go, Dat. *do lécun*, Pres. 3rd. Conj. *lécim*;

§ 380. Infinitives in *l* in Nominative:

- *forcetul*, *forcital* to teach, doctrine (see cantain § 375), Dat. *do ṭorcetul*, Pres. *for-chun*, *for-chanim*, 1st. Conj. (§ 261);
- *intinscital* undertaking, to begin, Pres. 3. Sg. 2nd. Conj. *intinscana* (*ind-do-ind-scana*, see § 246);
- *tindnacul* to impart, hand to, Pres. *do-ind-naich* he distributes (Pret. § 266, Fut. § 287);
- *adnacul* grave, to bury, Pres. secondary Pass. *adnaicthe* (Fut. § 287);
- *gabál*, *gabáil*, Fem. to take, Dat. *do gabáil*, Pres. 1st. Conj. *gabim* capio (§ 261);
- *atmail* to avow, Pres. 3. Pl. *ad-daimet*;
- *ticsál* to take up, *ticsath a chruich* let him take up his cross, Imperat. 3. Sg.

§ 381. Infinitives in -end, -enn. These seem to have taken their ending from the Lat. gerunds: *legend* = *legere*, to read, Gen. *legind* = *legendi*, Dat. *do legund*; *scribend* scribere, to write, Gen. *scribint*, Dat. *do scribund*; thus too on the same
model *dilgend* to exterminate, Dat. *do dilgiunn, do-lega* he will exterminate, *dilegthith* exterminator.

§ 382. The Substantives given as Infinitives in all these §§ are used as mere nouns of agency: *fortacht* help, and to help, *imrádud* thought, and to think; *ól*, (which serves as Infinitive to *ibim* I drink) = drink, and to drink. The list given above has not exhausted the full number of forms used as Infinitives, seeing that every noun or name of agency may be so employed. It is difficult to explain accurately the stem-formation of *im-di-be* circumcision, to circumcise, *tó-be* cutting off, to cut off, Pres. 1. Sg. *im-di-bnim, do-fui-bnim*, and other compounds of *benim*, further *dul, dula* to go, Infinitive of *luid, do-luid* he went (§ 302).

---

**SUBSTANTIVE VERB.**

§ 383. Four different roots serve for the substantive verb: 1. *as*, 2. *stă*, 3. *vel* for the present, and 4. *bhū* for all tenses; *as* and *bhū* serve also for the English verb to be.

1. **ROOT as.**

§ 384. Pres. Sg. 1. *amm, am, im, Iam*. Pl. *ammi*

2. *at*  
   3. *is, rel. as.*

§ 385. Besides this we have an impersonal inflection: *is mé ’tis I, is tú ’tis thou, is sníshí ’tis we, is sissi* (also *it sib*) ’tis you. In *is-am* (also *is-im*) *is-at, bid-at* I am, thou art, thou wilt be, Stokes sees another kind of impersonal inflection consisting in the suffixing of pronominal elements; but probably this verbal form *am, at* (I am, thou art) and the whole formula is an emphatic “it is that I am,—that thou art, it will be that thou art.” The phrase *isit imda a locha*
(O'Donovan's Ir. Gram. p. 162) many are its lakes (literally, it is that are many &c. or, it's many are its lakes) counter-ances this view.

2. ROOT stá.

§ 386. Indicative and Conjunctive Present. It usually appears in the Compound form attá, atá (aith-tá) is, or itá, this last is either identical with the first, or is tú with the relative where, in which (in); instead of simple tú we very often meet with dú (see § 61), e.g. after the particles of comparison, ol, in (an): ol dúas, indás (andás) than is. The forms in brackets are taken from O'Donovan's Ir. Gram.

PRESENT INDICATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1. itáu, attó, atu</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. itáu, attó, atu</td>
<td>ol dúu, dó</td>
<td>(táim)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. itáí, atáí</td>
<td>ol dúi</td>
<td>(táir)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. itá, attáa, atá</td>
<td>ni tá rel. ol dúas, dúas taith (tá sé)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pl. 1. itaam, ataam</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>abs.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. itaam, ataam</td>
<td>ni tam, dam</td>
<td>(tamaoid)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. ataaith, ataad</td>
<td>ni tad, dad</td>
<td>tathi (tathaoi)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. itaal, ataat</td>
<td>ni tat, rel. ol date</td>
<td>(táid)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CONJUNCTIVE PRESENT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg. 1. ni ta, conda (that I may be)</th>
<th>Pl. ni tán, con-dán</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>con-dath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>con/dat.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

§ 387. Irregular Indicative forms are found in na-te, na-de, no, it is not, ca-te who is? where is? ca-teet what are they?

In like manner to this verb, or to amm (§ 384), may we refer the fragmentary verbal forms in combination with the conjunctions ce, cia, though, má if (with the Conjoint.) mani if not, unless, co n- in order that, dian- to whom, nan- who not, which not, in- where, in which:
Sg. 3. cid  mad  manid, conid, dianid (diant), nand, inid.
cesu, masu.
Pl. 2.  mad (Wb. 9a)
  3. cit  mat  nandat
cetu  matu  matis

With a further addition condid and condib that he may be, are formed from conid? condib clearly contains a form of biu (§ 389).

3. ROOT vel.

§ 388. In O. Irish this root occurs only in 3. Sg., governs the Accusative and is often equivalent to the French, il y a there is: Sg. 3. fil (fail) relative file, Conjunctive fel, feil. This latter occurs as the relative form after the Neuter Sg. In O. Irish the remaining persons are expressed by an impersonal construction like that we have seen in use for the 1st and 2nd Person Passive: con-dum-fel that I may be, might be, nis fil they are not. A personal form is, however, found: ni filet (failet) they are not.* In Modern Irish go bh-fuilim that I am, 2. Sg. go bh-fuilir, 3. go bh-fuil sé, Pl. 1. go bh-fuilimid, 2. go bh-fuilli, 3. go bh-fuilid.

4. ROOT bhū.†

§ 389. Paradigms of the root bhū. In nearly every tense we find two rows of forms, which, as regards stem-formation seem to stand to each other as the Lat. fio, fuam or Skrit. bhavāmi. The forms of the 1st. row (a) have a more pronounced, a stronger meaning (to be, to find one’s self), the forms (b) of the 2nd row or series serve but as mere logical copula. The same distinction may be seen in the Perfect, though in this case the different shades of meaning are not to be accounted for by a difference of formation.

* Also filet (rel.) who are.
† Skrit. root bhū = fu- of Lat. fu-i I have been, f = bh; bhavāmi I exist, I come forth.
### SUBSTANTIVE VERB.

#### PRESENT INDICATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>(a) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
<th>(b) abs.</th>
<th>conj.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1.</td>
<td>bīu</td>
<td>no bīu</td>
<td>bēo</td>
<td>ba</td>
<td>co m-ba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. (bīi) bī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīid, bīth</td>
<td>nī bīi, bī</td>
<td>bēith</td>
<td>ni bē</td>
<td>ba</td>
<td>ni-b, ro-p, roi-b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel. bīis, bīs</td>
<td></td>
<td>bes</td>
<td></td>
<td>bas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. bīmī</td>
<td>nī bīam</td>
<td>bēmī</td>
<td>ro bēm</td>
<td>bāmi</td>
<td>co m-ban</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>no bīth</td>
<td>bēithe</td>
<td>ni bēid</td>
<td>bede</td>
<td>arna bad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīt, bīt</td>
<td>nī bīat</td>
<td>bēit, bīt</td>
<td>ro bēt</td>
<td></td>
<td>co m-bat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel. bīte</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>beta, bete</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### IMPERATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1</td>
<td>bīinn</td>
<td>bin</td>
<td>ba, bā, rop-sa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. bī</td>
<td>ba,</td>
<td>nī-pthā</td>
<td>bā, rop-su</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīth, bīd</td>
<td>bad</td>
<td>bīth</td>
<td>bed, bad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1.</td>
<td>bāan, ban</td>
<td>bīmīs</td>
<td>bēmīs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. bīid, bīth</td>
<td>bad</td>
<td>bēthe</td>
<td>baid,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>bat</td>
<td>bītis</td>
<td>betis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### SECONDARY PRESENT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1</td>
<td>bia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. bia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīeid, bīaid</td>
<td>ro bia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel. bīas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. bēmmīt</td>
<td>nī pīam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nī bīed, bīed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīcit, bīcit</td>
<td>nī bīat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel. bētte</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### SECONDARY FUTURE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(a)</th>
<th>(b)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sg. 1</td>
<td>bia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. bia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīeid, bīaid</td>
<td>ro bia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel. bīas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pl. 1. bēmmīt</td>
<td>nī pīam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>nī bīed, bīed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bīcit, bīcit</td>
<td>nī bīat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rel. bētte</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
§ 390. In independent propositions the negative is expressed by *ni* (*ni*), in dependent and relative propositions by *na, nach, nad* (*ná, nách, nád*). Generally speaking, its place is at the beginning of the proposition, as it can be preceded by nothing but a conjunction, or in relative propositions, by a preposition, or in questions, by the interrogative particle. Latin *ne . . . quidem:* *ni . . . dam*; neither . . . nor; . . *ni . . . na.*

§ 391. For *ni* we often find *ni con*, later on *no co, nocho, nochon*, literally “not that,” its opposite is the strong asseveration *ni nad* non quin, not but that.

In the relative *nand* (*nant*) who, which, what is not, Pl. *nandat*, besides a pronominal element, we have also a verbal form. (§ 387).

2. QUESTION AND ANSWER.

§ 392. The interrogative particle is *in* (*inn*, modern *an*)† which always keeps its nasal, but changes into *m* before *b*. In indirect questions we have *dúš in* (*dúš = do−fius* in order to know). Wherefore? *ca, co*; why not? *cain* (*cain*), *cini*.

In the double question we have *in . . . fa* (*ba*) = Lat. *utrum . . an*; *in . . fanacc* = Lat. *utrum . . necne*. ‡The rhetorical question is introduced by *inná, innád* or . . . not Lat. *annon*.

§ 393. For “yes” *acc, aicc* is said. The modern language has no word for it. *Seadh* = *is ead* (*est id, ead for ed = it*) ’tis,

* not even.
† Cf. Lat. *an*.
‡ utrum-an whether-or, utrum-necne whether-or not.
PARTICLES.

129

it. In direct discourse ém, ám serve to strengthen an affirmation, indeed, in sooth, truly. Náicc, natho, nithó = "no."

3. CONJUNCTIONS.

§ 394. The following conjunctions serve to connect, to disjoin, to contrast, to infer, to introduce a proof by means of an axiom, or principle:

ocus, acus (modern agus) and tra, thra therefore, further;

is dim, later din

cso dono, dana, don, dan, dno idón, id est, that is;

dam (later dan) ar, air since, for = Lat. nam, quia;

.cid, cit, (see § 396), also, even nó, ná, or;

imorro, idón nam est, that is;

noch emith ... emith tam ... quam, as well ... as also, both;

cammaib

act, acht, but, save, except,

acht ... nammá, save ... only;

acht chena meanwhile, nevertheless;

arai, araide therefore, wherefore;

didiu

§ 395. For certain Conjunctions the old MSS. mostly use an abbreviation:

ocus and: 7, abridgment of Lat. et, which is often used in Irish texts without abridgment; 7 π [= agus aroile = etc.];

nó or: t-, abridged I. at. vel * or;

idón namely: .i. for Lat. i.e. = id est;

immorro but: im.

§ 396. A list of the most important Conjunctions, which introduce dependent or subordinate propositions:

(a) CONDITIONALS.

(b) CONCESSIVE.

má if ei ce, ci, cia though, although,

día n- if èáv, órav cid, cesu, ciasu, quamvis sit,

maní, main unless though it be, granting

céin (céin) co although,

notwithstanding, though not,

* From velle, to will, free will, choice, aut exclusion.
céin má save if, unless,

With cen má, are connected cenmitha, cenmotha, except, For cid, cit (see §§ 387, 394).

§ 397. Temporal Conjunctions: (c)

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{a n-} & \quad \text{when, as céin, céine as long as, while, during} \\
in \tan, \text{in tain} & \quad \text{ó since} \\
\text{resiu e} & \quad \text{co, con, co n until (modern go)} \\
\text{iarsindi} & \quad \text{lasse (more correctly lasse = lase a-} \\
& \quad \text{pud hoc) when, whilst, thereby.}
\end{align*}
\]

(d) COMPARATIVE.

amail, amal as, just as, as if.

(e) CAUSATIVE.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{óir (úair), óre} & \quad \text{because} \\
\text{fo bith, fo within} & \quad \text{See § 240.} \\
\text{dég, déig, dáig} & \quad \text{ol sodain} \\
\text{fo dáig, fo dagin} & \quad \text{aríndí} \\
\text{ol, ol súide} & \quad \text{isíndí} \\
\end{align*}
\]

The proposition at the head of which these Conjunctions stand is a relative proposition; the relative pronoun is often omitted.

§ 398. Sech is inserted in the list of Causal Conjunctions. Its original meaning is "except, besides, beyond," but there can be no question but that it is often used in the sense of the Lat. quatenus, siquidem, quoniam, since, inasmuch as, for.

Sech is = Lat. nimirum,* sechib hé, sechip hé, sechí hé without the rest of the verb form, means whoever, Lat. qui-cunque.† (Cf. § 386).

§ 399. (f) FINAL.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{ara n-} & \quad \text{that, in co, co n-, that} \\
\text{co, con, cor, coro, cor,} & \quad \text{order that coro, corro, cor} \\
\text{cor} & \quad \text{(ut final) cona, cona} \\
\text{arna, arnach, arnad} & \quad \text{lest, connach} \\
\text{cona, conna, connach,} & \quad \text{that cen con without that.} \\
\text{coni} & \quad \text{not.} \\
\text{ar daig na} &
\end{align*}
\]

* Nimirum = that is to say, surely.  † Quicunque, whoever, whatever.
If *ara n* - (in order that) stand before a double consonant, it is replaced by *ari n*: *ari- m- bad ut esset*, that he might be (Cf. § 7).

§ 400. It is difficult to show a distinction of meaning between the forms *co, co n-, con*. This Conjunction answers to our "that" in assertive propositions, (negative *coni, cona, connach*), also to "since," "because," "whereas," in the beginning of subordinate sentences, to "und da," "and then" in simple narrative, and, generally speaking, it often stands at the beginning of expletive (negatively *ni con, no co, nochon* § 391).

4. PARTICLES USED AS FIRST SYLLABLES.

§ 401. Among the prosthetic, or prefixed particles modifying the meaning of a noun, the privatives *an-, in-, am-, es-, é-, di-*, come first under consideration: *firén righteous, an- firén unrighteous; asse easy, anse difficult; gnáth known, usual, in- gnad wonderful, extraordinary; reid even, am-reid uneven; cara friend, es-care enemy; nert strength, é- nirt weak; cosmil like, similis, é-csamil different, various, unlike; treb dwelling, di-thrub wilderness*. Besides which there is a form with a nasal: *dim-búaid defeat, discomfiture, from búaid victory*.

These particles do not simply deny the meaning of the primitive noun, but change it into its opposite, *neph* - the prefix *neb-, neph-* (modern *neamh-, Scotch Gaelic neo-*) answers more exactly to a pure negative, and often does duty for the negative particle before an infinitive: *tri neb-airitin lóge through not accepting (the non-acceptance of) the wages or prize: neph- podlide indivisible, that cannot be shared, neb-marbtu immortality, *ni* something, a thing, neph-ní nothing, modern *neirimhí*.

§ 402. The contrast of good and bad (Greek *év-, δοε*) is expressed by *su- so-, du- do-, both of which aspirate the initial consonant of the word to which they are prefixed (§ 96): cruth

* i.e. of principal sentences.
PARTICLES.

shape, appearance, so-chruth handsome, do-chruth hideous; later on these words are transferred to the 1st Declension under the forms sochraid, dochraid (Cfr. Latin deformis from forma). The same opposition is expressed in an adjective sense by deg-, dag-, droch- (Skrit druhi) dag- gním a good deed, drog-gním an evil deed. Mi (which aspirates) changes the sense of the noun to an evil meaning: gním, mi- gním misdeed; toimtiu thought, intent, mi- thoimtiu evil intent.

§ 403 Intensive Particles: ro-, for-, ěr-; ro-mór exceeding great, too great, ro-chain very beautiful, in ro-grad the great love, for-granna exceeding ugly, for-derg very red, ěrchosmil very like. Di- and der- occur as intensives: di-mór, der- mór enormous; but on the other hand, we find them both in a privative sense (401): der-óil penury, foróil plenty; der- also occurs in verbal compounds: con der- manammar that we may forget, Cfr. do-moiniur I think (§ 336). In arna der-gaba ne deficiat, with di-gbail loss, decrease, der- alternates with di- and hence, may, in this case at least, be considered as the outcome of di-ro. But di-ro seems to be the original of der- in its intensive sense, as besides ó der-chóíniud Gloss on ex abundantiori tristitia,† we find derochóinet they despair.

LESSONS.

Nos. III, V, and VI, first appeared in print at the end of Professor Windisch’s Grammar. The beginner had best commence with the O. Ir. sentences under No. 1; of the other lessons, No. 5 presents no great difficulty; as for No. 4, the student may compare his translation with that of Hennessy. The italics serve to indicate the abbreviations of the original MSS. and Latin words.

I.

EXTRACTS FROM O. IRISH MS. GLOSSES.


* Lest it (the number) diminish.  † Through excessive grief.
LESSONS.

133

for nech *causa* a pectha *no* a chaingníma, ar biit alaili and ro finnatar a pecthe resíu docóí grád forru, alaili is íarum ro finnatar; berir dam fri laa brátha (Wb. 29a). 29. Arna áérbarhar róptar irlithi ar moge dún, con tanicc hiress, *et ít* anírlíthi íarum (Wb. 29b). 30. Is hed dim *allegitame* scarad fri indeb in domuin *ocus* tol Dáe do dénum (Gloss on. 2. Tim. ii. 5, Wb. 30a). 31. Berir do inchoarc uaidib (Wb. 31d). 32. In tan duraíngert Dia du Abracham a maith sin, ducuitig tarais fad-eissin, ar ni robe nech bad huaisliu tar a toileassed (Wb. 33d). 33. Ar osaílether híres trí degním; innbaranar híres dan trí drochgnímu (Mil. 14c). 34. In tan forcomnacuir in gním so crochtha Crist *ocus* dodechuid temel tarsin gréin, asrubartatar fir betho: tiagar huáin dochum hIrusalem dús cóid forchomnacuir indi ind inaim so, air is ingnad linn a n-adciam (Mil. 16c.) 35. Ceni tormastar ho móit is trom cennae ho aicniud *ut sunt lapides* [as are stones] (Mil. 20a). 36. In tan tét a látithe di chiunn cosnaíb gnímaíb *ocus* cosnaíb immedaíb gniter and, do-tét íarum ímtharu aidche tar hæsi co n-dermanamar-ní inna imned sin i m-biam isind laithiu trí chumsanad inna aidche dód-iarmorat (Mil. 21c). 37. Dóbert goiste inma bragait fádesin conid marb, huare nad n-digní Abisolón a chomairli (Mil. 23b). 38. Ni ru forathmenair *Duíd* isin t-salm so a n-durigní Abisolón fris (Mil. 24c). 39. Foilsíthir as n-isel in dóinacht íar n-aicniud, huare as in deacht fodaraítheime *ocus* no da fortachaígedar (Mil. 25c). 40. Is sí ar n-iíres hi sin atá mor dechur etir deacht *ocus* doinacht (Mil. 26b). 41. Sech ni coimnactar ar namit son fortanbristís-ní (Gloss on *obprimi nequivimus*, we could not be overwhelmed—Mil. 135b). 42. Is dosaidi-siú for hirubínaíb co n-dárbais frencdárscus du for-tachtæ dunaíb trebaíb so dia soirad, i. triub Effraim rl. (Mil. 209). 43. Ba bés leu-som dobertís da boc leu dochum temperuí *ocus* no leicthe indala n-ái fon díthrub co pecad in popuíl *ocus* dobertís maldachaíth foir *ocus* noírcethe din and o popul tar cenn a pectha ind aile (Turin. 110c). 44. Is di lus bís forsnaíb caircib doignír in chorchur buide (Tur. 115). 45. Cid bec
LESSONS.

135

cid mar ind inducbál ó dia tar hesí denmo ind libuir, bith má de do buith dait-siu hi coimthecht oco (St. Gall. 2a). 46. Ni bat litre nota aram cia scribtaír hi fers (St. G. 6b).

47. Is glé lim-sa rom bia buáid (St. G. 11a).

48. *Caput Christi oculus* *Isaiae* *frons* *nassium* *Nóe* *labia lingua* *Salomonis* *collum* *Temathei* *mens* *Beniamín* *pectus* *Pauli* *unctus* *Johannis* *fides* *Abrache.* *sce* *sanctus* *sce* *sce* *ds. *sabaoth.* — Cauir ani siu cach dia im du chenn ar chennigalar iarna gabáil dobir da sale it bais *ocus* dabir im du da are *ocus* fort chulatha *ocus* caní du pater fo thrí lase *ocus* dobir cros dit sailiu for ochtar do chinn *ocus* dogní a tóirnd sa dam U. fort chiun (charm against headache Inc. S. G. No. 1395).

49. Focertar in so do grés it bois láin di uisciu oc indlut *ocus* dabir it bélul *ocus* imbir in da mér ata nessam du lutain it bélalb cechtar áí à leth (Inc. S. G., *at the end of another spell*).


51. *Frange esuri-enti panem tuum*, &c. — *Deal thy bread to the hungry*, &c. *Isai. lvi*, 7. A duine píreoin ar Ísu roind do bairgin frisin m-bocht ; *tabair* cendsa *ocus* aigedacht don þairind recait a less.

Día n-accara nech cen etach, *tabair* etach dó. Cid iat do charait fón atchithera i m-bochta airchis diib (Leabhar Breac, p. 47b, 37) ; dia ðaccara* nech cen etach imbe (ibid., p. 67b, 21).

52. *Is immaille ro saich in bolc do blith *ocus* in t-immun do denam* (Liber Hymn, 11a).


II.

VERSES FROM THE CODEX OF ST. GALL.


1. S. G. p. 112 :

Is acher in gáith innocht fifuasna fairgga* findpolt

* In Leabhar Breac þ also stands for an f, before which n has been dropped.
Lessons.

Ni ágor reimm mora minn donn laechnaid lainn oa Lochlind.

2. S. G. p. 203:
Dom farcai fidbaidae fál fom chain lóid luín luád nad céal huas mo lebrán indlínech fom chain trírech inna n-én.

3. S. G. p. 204:
Fomm chain cói menn medair mass hi m-brot glass de dindge naib doss debrath n-om choimmediu cóima cáin scríbaimm foroid . . *

4. S. G. p. 229:
Gaib do chuil isin charcair ni ro is chluim na colcaid truag in sin amail bachal rot giuil ind ñrathar dodcaid.

III.

Ectra Condla Chaim Maic Chuind Chetchathaig in so (L. U. p. 120).


(R.) Tair lim a Condlaí Ruáid muin brec caíneal derg barr bude fordotá oás gnuís corcorda bid ordan do rígdelbæ má chotum-éitis ni chríofa do delb a hóitiu a haldí co bráth brindach.”

3. Asbert Cond fria druid, Corán a ainm side, ar ro chuálatúruili an ro rádi in ben cen co n-acatár:

(R.) “Not álim a Chórán mórchetlaig (Gloss i. canas chetla)

* The rest is illegible in the MS. Perhaps fo roida ross?
mordanaig forbóid dom-dom-anic as dom mó airli as dom moo cumachtu nth náchim tháiní o gabsu faith mu imchomruic delb nemaicside cotom-éicnígídar immum macc rochaí d’air-chelad trethothaib ban du di láim rígdaí brectu ban m-berir.”

Do chachain iarom in druif fòrsin n-guth inna mná connach cúala nech guth na mná ocus conna haccái Consla in mnaí ond úair sin. 4. In tan trá luide in ben ass re rochetal in druad dochorastáir ubull do Conslu. Boi Consla co cend míis cen mir cen dig cen biáid. Nir bo féisNach tuára aile do thomaitt acht a ubull. Ní dígbad ní dia úbull cacha tomland de acht bá óg’-fich beus. Gabáis eóilchaire iarom inní Consla imon mnaí atconnairc. Allá bá lán a míí baí for láim a athish im Maig Archommin inti Consla, conn-aca chuchi in mnaí céitna a n-asbert fris:

(R.) “Nallsuíde (Gloss i.a. uasal) saídes Consla eter marbu duthairnaí oc idnaídiú éca úathmair. Tot-churethar bíi bithbi at gérat do dáínib Tethrac ar-dot-chiat cach dia in n-dálaib tathardaí eter dughnathu inmainí.”

5. Amal ro chuiala Cond guth na mna, asbert fria muíntir: “Gairid dam in druíd attchiú do reilced a tenga di indiu.” Asbert in ben la sodain:

(R.) “A Chuind Chetcatháig druidecht níis gradaigther ar is bec ro soich for messu ar trág máir. Fírién co n-ilmuintearaib ilib adarmaith motát-icfa a recht conscéra brichta druád tar-dechta ar bélaib demuin duib dobthig.”


6. Ro frecart in ben and-side, co n-epert in so:

(R.) “Tathut airunsur álaib fri tóind t’eóilchaire o ōdib
im loing glano condríismais ma réismais síd boadaig.

(R.) Fil tír n-aill naíd bu messu do saigid
atchiú tairnuid in gréin n-gil cid cian rífam ría n-adaig.
(R.) Is ed a tír subatar menmain cáich dodomchela
ni fil cenel and nammá acht mná ocus ingena.”

7. O tharnic dond ingin a haithes, foceird Condla iar
sudiu bedg uádib co m-boí isind noi glano, .i. isin churach com-
themd commaidi glanta. Atconnarcatar uádib mod nad mod,
.i. in fat ro siacht ind radairc a roisc. Ro raíset iarom in muir
uádib ocus ni aicessa o sin ille ocus ní fes cid dollotar. A
m-bátar for a n-imrátib isind airiucht co n-aicet Art chucu.
“Is a oenur d’Art indiu” ol Cond, “díog ni fil bráthair. Buád-
focol an ro radis” or Coran, “iss ed ainm forbia co bráth Art
Óenfer conid de ro len in t-ainm riam o sin immach.

IV.

FOTHA CATHA CNUCHA IN SO.

Leabhar na h-Uídhri, Facsimile, p. 41; translated by W. M.
Hennessy, M.R.I.A.; Revue Celtique II p. 86, &c.

1. Dia m-boí Cathair Móir mac Fedelmthi Firurglas maic
Cormaic Geltai Gáith irrigi Temrach ocus Cond Cétchatach
hi Cenandos hi ferand rigdomna, boi drúi amra la Cathair, .i.
Nuadu mac Achi maic Dathi maic Brocain maic Fintain do
Thuaith Dathi a Bregaib. Boí in drui oc iarraid feraind il-
Laignib for Cathair, ar ro fitir co m-bad il-Laignib no beth a
chomarbus. Dobeir Cathair a thoga tíri dó. Iss ed ferand
ro thog in drui, .i. Almu. Robi ro bo banceli do Nuádaít, .i.
Almu ingen Beacín.

2. Ro chumtaiged dún ocan druid and-sin i n-Almain ocus
ro comled alamu dia sund cor bo aengel uli, ocus co m-bad de-
sin no beth Almu forri, dia n-ebrad :

Oengel in dun dremni drend mar no gabad ael Erend
dond alaman tuc dia thig is de ata Almu ar Almain.

Ro boí ben Nuádat .i. Almu oc iarraid a anma do bith
forsin cnuc ocus tucad di-sí in ascid sin, .i. a ainm do bith for-
sin chnuc, ar is intí ro adnacht iar tain, dia n-ebrad :

Almu rop alaind in ben  ben Nuadat moir maic Aiched
ro cuinnig ba fír in dál  a ainm for in cnuc comlán.
LESSONS.


4. Tic Tadh co Cond ocus innisid dó a sarugud dó Chummaill, ocus gabais fri grisad Cuind ocus oc a imdercad. Fáidid Cond techta co Cumall ocus asbért frís Ériu d’ácbáil nó a ingen do thabairt do Thadh. Asbért Cumall na titred acht is cach ní dobrérad ocus ni bád sí in ben. Fáidis Cond a amsaig ocus Urgrend mac Lugdach Cuír Í Luagni, ocus Dáiri Derc mac Echach ocus Æd a mac (is frís-side atberthe Goll Íar tain) do saigid Cummaill.

5. Tinolaid Cumall a socraite chucu ocus doberar cath Cnucha etorro ocus marbtaír Cummaill and ocus curthir ár a muntiri. Dofuit Cumall la Goll mac Morna. Gonais Luchet Goll ina rosc cor mill a suil conid de rod lil Goll de, conid de asbert:

Æed ba ainm do mac Dáirí diar gáet Luchet co n-ani
ó ro gáet in laigni trom airí con rate frís Goll.
Márbaís Goll Luchet. Is de-sin dan ro bóí féich bunaid eter maccu Morna ocus Find. Dá ainm ro bátar for Dairi, .i. Morna ocus Dairí.

6. Luid Murní iar sin co Cond, ar ro diúlt a athair di ocus nir leic cuci hí, ar ro bo torrach hí, ocus asbért fria muntir a breoadh ocus arai nir laim ammadugd fri Cond. Ro boi ind ingen oc a iarfaigid do Chund cinnas dogenad. Asbert Cond
"Eirg" for se "co Fiacail mac Conchind co Temraig Mairci ocus dentar th'asait and," ar dérfiur do Chumall ben Fiacla, i.e. Bodball Bendron. Luid Condla gilla Cuind lei dia idna-cul, co ranic tech Fiacla co Temraig Mairci. Ro ferad fáelti frisin n-ìngin and- sin ocus ro bo maith arrochtain and. Ro hasaited ind ingen iar tain ocus bert mac ocus dobreth Demni d'anmum do.

7. Ailtir in mac iar tain leo cor bo tualaiing fogla do denom for cach n-aen rop escarait do. Fuacraid dan cath nó comrac oenfír for Tadg no lan éraic a athar do thabairt dó. Asbert Tadg co tibred breith do ind. Rucad in bret ocus is si in breth rucad do, i.e. Almu amal ro bói do lecun do ar dìlsi ocus Tadg dia fabail. Doronad amlaid, ro ãacaib Tadg Almain do Find ocus tanic co Túaith Dathi co a ferand duthaig fesin ocus ro aitreb i Cnuc Réin friser raiter Tulach Taidg indiu, ar is uad-som raiter Tulach Taidg fria, o sin co sudi; conid de-sin asbert in so:

Cuinchis Find for Tadg na tor i Cumall mór do marbod cath can chardhi do cach* dálil no comrac oenfír d'fagbail. Tadg uair nír tualaiing catha i n-agid na ardplatha ro ãacaib leis ba loor do mar ro boí uli Almo.

8. Docoid Find i n-Almain iar tain ocus ro aitreb inti ocus is sí ro bo dun arus bunaid dó céin ro bo béo. Doroni Find ocus Goll síd iar tain ocus doratad eric a athar o claind Morna do Find, ocus batar co sidamail noco tarla etorro i Temair Lúacra imman muic Slanga ocus im Banb Sinna mac Mailenaig do marbad, díd n-ebrad:

Ar sin doronsatar síd Find ocus Goll commeit gnim co torchair Banb Sinna dé mon muic hi Temair Luacrae.

V.


* can. Hennessy.
The British king Guorthigern, or Vortigern, when under the ban of the Church for some crime, set out with his Druids in order to build himself a stronghold against his enemies the Saxons. They came to a suitable spot, but at night the building materials were spirited away and it was impossible to erect a fitting structure. The Druids declared that the foundations must be sprinkled with the blood of a child without a father. The child of miracle was at length found, and when brought before the king, on learning the fate awaiting him, he takes the Druids to task for their false counsel. The fragment begins at this part. (The Irish translation of the "Historia Britonum" has been fully edited by the late Dr. Todd, from a recent MS., in the Publications of the Irish Archaeological Society, 1848).


2. "Abrais, a eólcho," ol in mac, "cid atá immedon ind étaiug út." Ocus ni ro recratar, ar ni ro tucsatar. "Atat dá cruíim and," ol se, i. cruíim derg ocus cruíim gel. Scailter in t-étach." Ro scailed in seolbrat. Ro batar na di chruim ina cotlud and. Ro ráid in mac: "Fégaid-si in-dígnínet innosse na bíasta." Atraracht cách díb co araile co rabe cechtar de ic sroiniud araile ocus co rabatar ic imletrad ocus ic imithi ocus no innarbad in chruim díb araile co medón in t-iuill ocus in fecht n-aill co a imel. Dorónsat fa thrí fon in-
In chruim riad tra ba fand ar thus, ocus ro innarbad co himel ind etraig. In chruim taitnemach immorro ba fand fo deoid ocus ro teich isin loch ocus ro tinastar in seol fo chetoir.


VI.

DO CHELI DE no DI CLERECH RECLESÁ (L. BR. Facsim. p. 261b).

Dia m-bam fo mamm clerchechta is uasal in bes athaigem in noebecleis da cech trath do gres.
In tan clomar in clocan ni furail in bes tocbam cride solma suaas telcem gnusi ses. (Gl..i. co lar)
Canam pater ocus gloor cach tairle trist
sénam bruinne ocus gnuis airrde cruchi Crist.
Arroisam ind eclais slechtam co bo tri
nis fillem glun i mama i n-dómnaigib De bii.
Celebaram is cuindrigium cen lobra cen lén
sruth in fer adgladamar coimdui nime nel.
LESSONS.

Figlem legem irnaigtiu *cech* meit a neirt feib nunreafeaglat (?) ina glóir co teirt.
Teit *cech* gradh ria chomadus feib dobeba coir amal ainmnigter do cach otha *teirt* co nóin.
In t-oes graid don ernaigthi don oiffrind co *cert* oes legind do *forcetul* feib rotnai a nert.
In ócaes don erlataid feib ronta a tlí ar is diles do *diabul* in corp na déni ní.
Lubair don oes anecnaid do rer clérig chaid soethar ecnadu na ghin sëethar buïrb na laim.
Celebrad *cech* en tratha la *cech* n-ord dogniam tri sléchtain ria celebrad a tri inna diaid.
Tua ocus díchratu réthince cen lén cen fodor cen imchomairb dle gar da *cech* oen.
VOCABULARY.

A

a (asp.), Vocative particle O; a ré, O king.
a (asp.), (M. N.) his, its.
a (F.) her, Its former consonantal ending is, at times, assimilated to the l m n or r of the following word:
a, a n-, their (Plu.).
a, a n-, an, who, which; as Conjunction, as, when.
a, ass. Lat. e, ex, out of; ass, assa.
Abisolón, Absolom.
Abraham, Abracham, Abraham
Abraid, apar, see epiur, epur.
aca, acca, accai, acatár, acastar, see adciú.
ro ácaib = ro jácaib; see fácbaim.
acailli, see adgládur.
acher=Lat. acer, sharp, rough.
acht, Conject, except, save.
Lat. nisi; but after a negative; acht chena, nevertheless, however.
adaig, F, night.
adamra, wonderful.
adchíu, adciú, atchíu, I see
Pl. 1., adciam, atchiam;
Conjunct. Pl. 3., aicet;
Perf. Sg. 1. and 2. acca, 3.
accai, aca, Pl. 3. acatár;
Depon. Conjunct. Sg. 2
accara, faccara, atchithera;
Pass. S-Fut. Sg. 3. acastar,
Pass. Perf. Pl. 3. atchessa,
aicessa.
adgládur, Dep. I address, I speak to; Sg. 3. ad-glada-
mar, -dar; Pl. 1. adglada-
mar, Redupl. Fut. Sg. 1.
atagegallar-sa; Sg. 3. atage-
galldathar; Act. Ind. Pres.
Sg. 2. acailli. Inf. ac-
caldam.
adib, ye are. (See) am, I am.
adnacim, I bury; Pass. Pret.
Sg. 3. ro adnacht; Inf. ad-
nacul.
ael (aol), lime
áen, óen, one; (undeclined).
áes, óes, áis, óis M. age; in collective sense; óes legind
readers, professors, fer leg-
ind, a professor.
aháesi see ési.
VOCABULARY.

ág, fight, contest; ag, modern form of oc, Prep.
aged, aiged, face, countenance, i n-agid with Gen., against ágor, águr, Depon., I fear.
ái, see indala, cechtar (§ 227).
aicned, N. nature, far n-aicniud Dat., according to nature, naturally, really.
aidche, E., night.
aigidecht, óigedacht, E., hospitality; from óegi, guest, sojourner.
áil, agreeable; ní áil, it is not pleasing.
álim, álím, 3rd Conj., I pray, I beseech.
aínm, N., name (§ 160).
aínmigim, 3rd, I name; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. ainmigter, read ainmignther.
air, ar, Prep., for, before; airi therefore, on that account; airun III. 6. (?)
air, ar, Conj. for = Lat. nam, enim.
airchelad, 2nd, to take away; Ind. Pres. Sg. 1. arcelim, archellaím, Conj. Sg. 3. archela Gloss on quae frustretur mentes eorum Ml. 31a; airchellad, Lat. raptus, seizing, snatching.
airchissim, 3rd, I spare, I compassionate; Pres. Sg. 3. air-
chissi, he spares; airchis ex-postulation, complaint.
airde, airrde, arde, N., sign, token.
airecht, M., assembly, court.
airgairim, 1st, I forbid; Conj. Sg. 3. maní airgara recht unless the law forbid.
airitiu, F. to receive, to admit, reception, adoption, airle, F., advice, counsel. See comairle, comarle.
airunsur, III. 6. (?)
áit, place, site.
ait, pleasant
aithed, flight, elopement; for aithed.
aithesc, N., answer, report, warning.
aittreabaim, 2nd, (trans.), I contain, I possess; (intrans.) I inhabit; S.-Pret. conjoint Sg. 3. ro aittreb, aitreb, Inf. aittreb.
álalb, Cf. grianálalb (.i. alaind) a delightful sun; Féire, Sept. 3.
alaile = araile, Lat. alius, another, other.
álaind, álind, pretty, handsome.
alamu, some colouring stuff, alum (?) Dat., dond alamain, alde, ailde, F., beauty.
alaim, 1st = Lat. alo, I nourish, I bring up.
álim, see áilim, I pray.
amal, amail, Prep. with Acc. 
Conj. as, like as.
Almo, -mu, hill of Allen, near Newbridge, Co. Kildare; 
Dat., in Almain.
amlaid, amlid, so, thus; is amlid, it is so.
amra, wonderful; N., a wonder, a miracle.
amsach from amos, a hireling soldier, a satellite, a soldier; a amsig, his soldiers.
án, Pron. rel. See a, a n- (§ 212).
and, in it, there, here = ʰĭvצa 
adv. of place and time; and-side, and-sin = ʰivravצa, hither, here, now.
áne, F., brightness, sheen, deliciæ, delight.
áne, Pl., riches; donaib ánib. anecnaid, unwise.
anecnaind, extraordinary. 
aní = Lat. id quod = that which.
anirlatu, disobedience; Gen. 
-tad. See § 138. 
anirlithe, disobedient.
apar, see epiur, epur.
ar, or, ol = Lat. inquit = quoth he.
ar, air, Prep., for, before; ar sin IV. 8. = íar sin, after that.
ara n-, ar a n-, Conj., that, in order that; ar na, lest.
ar n-, our.
ár, defeat, overthrow, slaughter.
arái, however, notwithstanding.
araille = alaile Redupl. of aíl (ale, cle), N. aíll ; 7 pt 7 pl. = agus aroile = &c.
aram, F., number.
árd, high, steep; ard-plaith chief lord.
ar-dot-chiat III. 4. Cf. adot-chiat, = ad-dot-chiat, they see thee; nim air-cechathou shalt not see me. Revue Celt. II. p. 490.
are, M., temples; im du dá are about thy two temples.
arna, Conj., lest.
Art Oenfer, Arturus Unicus = Arthur Singleman. (O'Flaherty, Ogyg., p. 314).
arús, domicile, residence.
as, see am, I am, § 384.
ásaim, I grow; ás, growth, size; modern fásaim.
VOCABULARY.

asait, delivery, parturition; ro hasaited in ingen, the girl was delivered.
asbiur, 1st, I say; T.-Pret Sg. 3. asbert; Pl. 3. asbertatár, arsrubartatar; Conjunct., Pl. 3. arna érbarat, lest they should say; Pass. Conj. Pres. Sg. 3. aérbarthar.

ascad, gift, present.
asid, E., request (Cf. ask).
at, thou art. See § 384.
atá, he is; ató, I am. See § 386.

atberthe, see epiur.
atconnairc, he beheld, Pl. 3. atchonncatár, atconcatar.
athaigim, I seek, look out for, Imper. Pl. 1. athaigem.

athair, M., father.
atluchur (with or without buide), 3rd, Depon., I give thanks; Inf., attlugud, buide.

atraracht, he rose again.
atóo, I am, § 386.

B.
bachal, M., slave, Cf., bachlach, M., a servant.
baile, M., place, town; followed by a relative sentence, where, the place where.
báigul, báegul, M., danger, Gen., báigul; do gabáil báigul, to take plunder.
bairgen, F., bread, loaf, cake.
banchéli, F. female companion, wife.

bar n-, your.
barr, M., top-foliage, hair.
bas, bos, bass, boss, F., hand, claw, hoof; it bais, -bois, in thy hand.
bás, N., death.
bec, little; acht bec, almost, all but.

bedg, start, jump, shock.
béim, N., to strike, a blow.
béist, F., = Lat., bestia, beast, monster, Acc. Pl., nabíasta
bél (beul), M., lip, mouth; ar bélaib, before, coram, in front of, in preference to.
bére, N., speech, language, later béarla.

beó, living, alive; Gen., bii, bii, bí; life.

berim, I bear, bring, I beget; Sg. 3. berid, T.-Pret. Sg. 3. bert; Pass. Ind. Pres. Sg. 3. berir.
bés, M., custom, manner.
bés, certain, sure.
bethu, M., life.

beos, beus (modern fós), further, moreover, yet.
biad, N., food.
bith, M., world; Gen., betho.
VOCABULARY.

bithbeo, living for ever; *Nom.*

*Pl.*, bithbi.

bíu I am, I become. *See* § 389; feib do beba, VI. 13 (?)


bo tri = fo thri, thrice.

Bodball Bendron, Cumall's sister.

boadag, *see* búadach.

boc, *M.*, buck.

bocht, poor.

bochta, *F.*, poverty.

boide, *see* buide.

bois, *see* buide.

bole, bolg, *M.*, sack, bag; bolg uisce, a bubble of water.

borb, dull, stupid; buirb.

brage, *M.*, neck; § 137.

brat, *M.*, mantle, cloak; *Dat.*

brot, brut, brutt.

bráth, *M.*, judgment; *Gen.*

brátha, co bráth (go bráth), until (the last judgment), i.e., for ever.

bráthair, *M.*, brother.

brec, breac, spottled, speckled, variegated; Leabhar Breac, speckled book.

bréc, *F.*, lie, deceit.

brectu = brechta, brichta, *Gen.*, *Sg.*, and *Acc.* *Pl.* of bricht, a charm, or from bréc?

Brega, *Pl.*, east part of Meath, with portions of Westmeath and Dublin Co.

breó, flame; whence broad, *Inf.* of broaim, I burn; Ba bós ítossaig nach ingen dognid bais dar cenn a urnaidm do breothad. It was the custom at first that any woman, who committed unchastity in violation of her engagement, should be burnt.

Bretan, Briton, co m-Bretnaib with the B.

breth, *F.*, a judicial sentence, judgment.

bricht, *see* brectu.

bríg, *F.*, might, credit, worth, authority, essence; *Adject.*, mighty, vigorous; do bríg, because.

brindach, III. 2 (?)

bruinne. *M.*, breast; Sean bhuinne, John of the bosom, St. John Evangelist.

búadach, boadag, boadaig, victorious, splendid, excellent; buaid, *N.*, victory.

búadfocal, a good word.

búan, lasting; *Compar.*, buaini. bude, buide, yellow.

buide, boide, bude, *F.*, thanks.

bunad, *N.*, origin, foundation, family; fich bunaid, here-
ditary feud, vendetta; arus bunaid, family-seat, chief residence.

C.
cach, cech, Adj., every, each. cach, Subst. Gen., cáich, every one.
cacha, cecha, however much, -many, -great.
cemais, see cumaing, he can.
caer, Welsh = Ir. cathir, city; Breton Ker; Caer Gorthigernd.
caesta, Pass. Pres. second. Sg. 3. of cessaim, 2nd, I suffer; Acc. Pl., of cessad, suffering, to suffer.
cáid, holy, pious; Cf. Lat., castus, chaste, holy.
cáin, beautiful, kind.
cainel = cainnel, caindel, coin-nill (?) Lat., candela, a candle, to be construed with, derg, III. 2.
can? whence?
can = cen = modern gan.
canim, 1st, I sing; Ind. Pres. Sg. 3. fom chain, Conj. Pres. Sg. 3. relative canas, Pl. 1. canam, Imper. Pl. 1. canam, cani du pater, perhaps = Lat. cane, sing thou, or Ind. Pres. Sg. 2. canis, thou singest.
cara, care, M., friend.
cariaim, 2nd, I love; S-Pret. Sg. 1. ro charus.
carcar, = Lat. carcer; isin charcain, in the prison.
carde, F. friendship, peace, covenant; can chardi, without truce.
carri, stone, rock, forsnail caircib, on the rocks.
cath, M., battle, fight, Gen., catha.
caur, Imper. Sg. 2. of curim, curim.
ce, cia, although.
cechtar ái, cechtar de, § 227.
ceín, Conj., as long as, while; see cian.
celé, M., companion, céle Dé, Culdee, Dat., do chéli Dé.
celebraim = Lat. celebro, (1) I celebrate, (2) I take leave, bid farewell; celebram, celebrad; 2nd Conj.
celim, 1st, I conceal, I hide, Lat., celo; Fut. Sg. 1. nad cél, which I will not hide.
cen, Prep. with Acc. (asp.) = Mod. Ir., gan, without = Lat., sine.
Cenandos, Kells.
cenda, F., meekness, gentleness.
cenéil, N., kind, race, family.
cend, cenn, cind, M., head;
Gen., cinn; Dat., fort chiunn, over thee; tét...
di chiunn, he goes away, departs; Acc., co cend mis,
till the end of a month;
tar cenn, for the sake of.
cept, M., right, justice, law.
cét-(in comp.), first; so chét-
oir forthwith, immediately.
cét, N., a hundred, Cét-
chatach. See Cond.
cétal, N., song; cétol, cétul
Pl. Nom., cétla.
cétna, first, the same.
chena, Adv., besides, other-
wise, already, heretofore.
cia? who? which? what?
cia, ce, Conj. although; cid,
though it may be.
cían, long, distant, remote.
cid? what? Lat., quid?
cid, like as = Lat., velut, cid
mór..., cid adbul, however,
great... however potent.
cimbid, M., captive, prisoner.
cinnas? cindas? how?
claideb, M., sword; Cf.
French glaive.
claidim, I dig, I root up;
Sg. 3. claiter, Pass. Pret.
Sg. 3. ro claided.
cland, F., offspring, kindred,
posterity, clan.
clár, M., table, board; clár-
chiste, flat chest, clár-lestar,
flat vessel.
clerchecht, F., clerical state;
clerchechta.
clerch, M., loan-word = Lat.
clericus, a clergyman, a
clerk.
clocán, M., a bell; F., a skull.
cloch, F., a stone; clochán,
a causeway.
cloor, Dep., I hear; clomar.
clúm, F. Lat., pluma, a feather;
Acc. Sg. cluim, Nom. Pl.
cluma.
cnoc M. 1., an eminence, a
swelling; 2. a hill; forsin
chnuc, topogr. Knock.
Cnucha, Castleknock, near
Dublin = Caislen-cnucha.
co, Prep., Lat., ad, to. See
§ 189.
co n-, Prep., with.
co n-, Conj., that, as, since
(in subordinate sentences).
cói, cuckoo.
cóim, dear, precious.
cóim, love, affection (?); maicc
coima, dear sons; om
choimiddiu cóima, from my
dear Lord; Gen., coima.
Cóimdiu, M., Lord.
cóimas (?), kindness, favour(?);
Gen., cóimsa.
coimnactar, they were able.
See § 347.
VOCABULARY.

coimthecht = comimthecht, M.,
attendance, companionship.
cóir, right, lawful, just, fit.
comadus, -das, meet, fit;
comadus dún, it behoves us.
comainm, N., = Lat., cognomen, surname.
comairle, F., counsel; Nom.
and Gen., comairli.
comainnaim, I fulfil; Inf. Dat.,
do chomalnad; later, comallaim, 2nd.
comarbus, M., joint inheritance.
combáig, F., to contend, to vie, contention; Dat., oc combaig.
comlaim, I rub; Pass. Pret.,
Sg. 3., ro comled.
comlán, full, entire, perfect, complete.
comméit, the same size, equal number.
comrac, M., meeting, contest;
éain-chomracc, benevolence; comrac óenfir, single combat.
comtachtmar, 1st, T-Pret.
Pl. 1. of cuindgim, I pray, demand.
comthend, see tend; Cf. is tend mo chris, my girdle is tight.

con, Conj., that, until.
Cond Cetchathach, Conn of the hundred fights, King of Ireland, obit A.D. 197 (so O'Flaherty); Gen., Cuind; Dat., do Chund.
condaig, Ind. Pres. 3. Sg.
of cuindgim, cuingim, 1st, I pray, I desire, I seek.
condrigim, condrecaim, 1st, I encounter, meet with; Imper. Pl. 1. cuindrigiumm;
Fut. 2nd Pl. 1. condrismais.
congniu, 3rd, I co-operate;
Pres. Sg. 3., congni-som frimsa, he co-operates with me.
conid, that it may be = ut sit.
conna, connach, Conj., lest, in order not to.
conscera, Fut., Sg. 3. of coscraim, 2nd, I destroy, annihilate, annul.
cor = coro, Conj., that, so that; co rabe, co rabatar, so that he was, they were.
cocur, F., purple = Lat., purpura.
cocorda, Adj., purple.
corp, Lat. corpus, a body.
colcaid, Cf. Lat., culcita, a flock-bed.
coscim, 1st, = (con-sechim), I obstruct, hinder, correct, set to rights. Ind. Pres. 3. rochosca.
VOCABULARY.
cot-gairm, see congaim, 1st, I call, I shout.
cotlud, M., sleep, 3rd to sleep.
cotom-éicnigidar, I am compelled; com-éicnigim, 3rd, I force.
cotum-éitis, S.-Fut. Sg. 2. com-éitgim, com-éitgim, indulge, I grant, I indulge, I overlook. crínaim, I vanish, decay. Fut. Sg. 3. ní chrínfa. Crist, Christ.
croch, E., cross; Gen. cruche, -i = crux.
crochad, M. to crucify, crucifixion; Gen. crochta.
cros = Lat. crux.
cruim, E., worm.
cúala, Perf. Sg. 1, 2, 3. clunim, 1st, I hear; Pl. 3. cúalatár.
cuci, chuci, from Prep. co, to.
cuil, corner, couch, closet.
cuinchis, see cuintgim, S.-Pret. Sg. 3.
cuindrech, chastisement.
culatha, the back parts of the head.
cumachte, -ta, N., might, power.
Cumall mac Trénmóir, Finn's, father, usually spelt Cummell.
cumma, fashion, manner; cumma cháich, like everyone else.
cumsanad, M., rest, 2nd Conj. to rest.
cumtaigim, I build; Inf., cumtach, cumtac, Pret. Sg. 3. ro chumtaig; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. ro chumtaiged, -daiged.
curach, boat, coracle.
curim, cuirim, 3rd, I put, send, invite; cauir, Pret. Sg. 3. do chorastar, Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. curthir.
cutrummus, M., equality, likeness.

D
da, Pron. infix. § 203.
da = do, VI. 2, 24.
dá, dí, dá n-, two, § 171.
dad, Pl. 2. of tao. See § 386.
dáinib, Dat. Pl. of duine, man.
dál, E., meeting, assembly; ba fír in dál, a tag to help the rhyme.
dal, time, respite; can dáil, without respite; i n-dálaib, in gatherings.
dam, Conj., likewise, too, also.
dam, see do, § 204.
dan, Conj., also.
dán, M., gift, trade, art science; Gen. dána; Acc. Pl. dánu.
dar, see tar.
conn-dárbaí, that thou mayest show; *S-Fut. Sg. 2.*, Cf. tadbat, he shows; do-ad-badar, it is shown, manifest.
de, di, of, from = Lat. de; de, thereof, therefrom, thence, on that account; desin.
de, *after a Comparative, the . . . , so much the . . . , § 186.*
de, see cechtar, § 227.
déad, end; fo déoid, at last, lastly; inna diaid, behind, after him; deod, *N.*, end.
debaid, *F.*, schism, quarrel.
debrath n-om choimmediu cóima, *probably an oath; Cf. St. Patrick’s*; dar mo debroth, *equivalent to dar mo dia m-brátha (Stokes’ Three Middle Ir. Homilies, p. 26).*
dechur, *-chor, N.*, difference.
degním, *M.* = deg-gním, good deed; dég-, good.
delb, *F.*, shape, form; *Nom. Pl., delbae.*
Demni, one of Finn’s names.
demon, *M.*, *loan-word, Lat.*, daemon, demon; *Gen.*, demuin.
dénim, *3rd, I make, do; Inf.*, denom, -am, -um; *Gen.*, denmo, -ma; *Ind. Pres. Sg.*
3., ná déni, who does not; *Imper. Pl. 2.*, dénid; *Pass. Ind. and Subjunct. Pres. Sg. 3.*, dentar.
dech, deog, *F.*, drinking, drink; cen dig, without drink.
dechad, I came, I went; *Perf. Sg. 2*, dodeochad; *Sg. 3*, deochaid, -chuid.
derg, red.
dérfiur = derb-țiur, a full sister.
desimrecht, example.
desta = testa, it fails, it is wanting.
dí, de, *Prep. = Lat. de, of, from.*
dí, see do, §§ 209, 212.
dí, *F.* of dá, two.
Día, *God, § 112.*
dia, day; cach dia, daily, every day.
dia n-, wherefore; why;
*Conj., with Pret., as, when; with Pres., 2nd Pres., Subj. and Fut. 1st and 2nd, if.*
dianid, to whom belongs, who has; cui est.
diada, -de, divine; diadi.
inna diaid, see déad.
dichra, fervent, whence
dichratu, fervour.
dig, see deoch.
dígal, F., requital, vengeance;
   Gen., dígla, -læ.
dígaim, 1st I take away, less-
   sen; Inf., dígail.
digni, see dogníu, I do, I make.
díles, N., property; Adject.,
   belonging, proper to.
dílse, F., property, inherent
   right.
dim, Conj., to wit, therefore.
díndgna (?), hill, fort, tomb.
díthrub, desert, uninhabited
   spot.
díultaim, 3rd I deny, disown
   Pret. Sg. 3., ro díult; Inf.,
   díltud, denying, denial.
do, du, thy.
do, du, Prep., to; Dat. and
   Infin. particle.
do, Verbal particle; do cha-
   chain, he sang; do choras-
   tar, she threw.
dóibur, tabur, doberim, I give,
   I take.
docoid, dochóid, Perf., he
   went; Fut. Sg. 3., docói.
dochum, Prep., to, towards;
   ina dochum, na dochum, to
   him, towards him.
dodcaid, wretched, ill-fated;
   Cf., dothchaid, poor; dod-
   cad, misfortune.
dodeochad, I came, thou
   camest; dodechuid, he
   came. See tuidchim.
dod-iarmorat, Pass. Pret. Sg.
   3. = do-d-iarm-jo-ratad,
   which is placed after it;
   (-d- = Pron. infixed).
dodom-ánic, see tánac; dom-
   anic, it came to me.
dodom-chela, celim (?)
dofuit, S-Pret. Sg. 3. of tuitim,
   1st, I fall.
dogáithaim, 2nd, I mock at, I
   seduce.
dogníu, 3rd, I do, make; Pres.
   Sg. 3., dogni; Pl. 1., dog-
   niam; Conjunct. Pl. 3.,
   dignet; Pret. Sg. 3.,
   durigni; Fut. Sg. 1., dogen;
   Fut. 2d. Sg. 3., dogenad;
   Pass. Pres. Sg. 3., dog-
   nither.
doig, likely, probable; doig,
   is dóig lim, it seems to me.
dóinacht, F., human nature.
doíni, Nom. Pl. of duine, man.
dólthach, Gen. dolthig,
   magical; Cf. doilbhtheach,
   a wizard; dolbud, Lat., fig-
   mentum, that which is
   shaped, a fiction.
dolécim, I let, leave, dismiss,
   throw; doreilced.
doluid, dolluid, he went; Pl.
   3., dollotar.
VOCABULARY.
doluigim, 3rd, I remit, forgive.
domelim = toimlim, 1st, I consume, wear out; Pres. Pl. 1. domelom.
dom-farcai, it surrounds me; me cingit (Stokes).
domnach, Sunday, a church; loan-word from Lat. dominicus-a-um.
domun, M., the world.
domunde, mundane, worldly.
dorat, he gave; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3., doratad.
doreg, I will go; Fut. Sg. 3., dorriga, he will come.
doreilced, see dolécim (téil-cim(?), 3rd, I throw.
doróni, he did, made, § 311.
dosáidi-siu, thy seat.
doss, bush.
dótheit, dotét, he goes, he comes.
dremne, fury, rage; dremni drend, “of battle renown.” (Hennessy).
drend, quarrel, fight.
rochgním, M., evil deed.
drúi, M., druid, wizard; druád, druid, a druide; dona druidib.

E
drugidecht, F., sorcery.
du, do, thy.
dub, black, dark.
ducuitig, he swore.
dugnath, hideous (?) ; Cf. “ba dógnassach den mhnáí, he became disgusted with the woman.” (Stokes), Cormac.
s. v. orc tréith.
Duid, David.
duine, dune, man; Pl., dóini ; Dat., do dainib, § 120.
dul, “Inf., to go, a turn, a time = Lat. vicis, vices.
dún, N., fort, walled town.
durairngred, it is promised; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. of tairngrim = do-air-con-garim.
dús = (do ńius, in order to know) introduces an indirect question.
duthaig, belonging to, proper, native, fit, becoming.
duthain, transitory; eter marbu duthainai; the opposite of suthain, eternal.
ed, he, he; is hē, isse, it is he.
ed, he, Nom. Pl. common Gend. they; batar hē, they were.
ebrad, see epur, I say.
éc, death; Cf. Lat. necis.
écen (eigin), F., necessity; ar écin, by force.
VOCABULARY.

echtra, ectra, expedition;  
O'Don. Ir. Gram., p. 119,  
advances; it is the designation of a certain class of narratives. (O'Curry, On the MS. Mat. of Ir. &c., p. 589).
eclais, æclis, loan-word = Lat.  
ecclesia, church.
éigrim, érgim, érigim, 1st I arise, rise; Imper. Sg. 2.  
eigr, arise, go.
en, M., bird.
en = áen, óen, one, VI. 21.
eola, expert, skilled; a éolcho.
eólchaire, grief, mourning.
epiur, I say; T-Fret. Sg. 3.  
epert; Pass. Fret. Sg. 3.  
ebrad; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3.  
epar; Pass. Pres. Sec. Sg. 3.  
atherthe; Inf., epert.
éra, refusal; éram, I refuse.
éraic, eric, indemnification, 
fine for homicide; Cf. old  
German, wëragëlt.
Ériu, Ireland.
erlár, M., floor, pavement.
erlatu, M., obedience; Cf.,  
irlithe.
ernaigthe, F., prayer; don  
ernaigthi; air-, ur-naigthe.
escare, M., enemy.
dar ési, after, behind, for;  
Nom., ése, esse, trace, track.  
étach, N., clothing, cloth;  
Dat., in n-etuch.

nochon étammar, Pres. Pl. 1.  
we know it not. See fétar, 
etir, eter, Prep. between,  
among.

F.

fa thrí, thrice.
fácbaim, 1st, I leave, forsake;  
S-Pret. Sg. 3. ro facaib, ro  
écaib; Inf., do facbáil,  
d’acbáil.
fadéin, self, § 211; fadeissin,  
fadesin.
faelte, F., joy, welcome.
o fàdib, III. 6 (?).
faígail, 1st, Inf., to find, to get.  
See fogabim, fagbaim.
fáidil, I send. See foidim, 3rd.
failsigfit, B-Fut. Pl. 3. of  
foillsigim, I show; Sg. 1.  
failsigfit-sea, V. 1. I will  
show.
fairend, F., troop, suite; Dat.,  
don fàirind.
fairggaé, F., ocean.
fáith, poet, soothsayer, pro-  
phet = Lat. vatis.
fál, a hedge, a king.
fand, weak.
far n-, your.
fat, length, width.
fecht, N., journey, time; in  
fecht n-ail, the other time.
Fedelmid Rechtmar, Felim the  
Lawgiver, King of Ireland,  
A.D. 164-174.
VOCABULARY.

fégain, I see; Imper. Pl. 2. féghaid; fegtar (?).
feib, as, like; Dat. and Acc. 
Sg. of feb, honour, dignity.
féin, self; do charait fén, thine own friend.
fer, M., man.
feraim, 2nd, I give, I pour;
Fass. Pret. Sg. 3. ro férad.
ferand, M., land.
ferr, better; ferr de, See § 186.
fers, loan-word = Lat., versus;
i hi fers, in verse.
ferar, Depon., I know; Sg. 3.
fitir; Pl. 3. ni etatar; Pass,
Pret. Sg. 3. fes.
fiadnaise, N., presence; inar fiadnaise, before us, in our presence; testimony.
fich, quarrel, feud; a free town.
fidbaid, wood; Gen. Sg., fid-baidae.
figell, figil, loan-word = Lat., vigilia i. frithaire, watching.
It betokens an appointed service of prayer, the Nocturns. Figlem, Imper. Pl. 1., let us watch, or say the Nocturns.
fil, there is.
fillim, I stop, stay, delay, bend;
Pres. Pl. 1. nis fillim.
fillim, 3rd, I turn, return, imply, fold, wrap; Inf., filliud, fold, folding, bend.

finnaim (1) I find, find out;
(2) I become white; find, white, fair.
fir, true; Lat., verus.
firién, righteous.
firinne, F., truth, righteousness.
fiu, worthy, fit, suitable.
flèd, F., feast.
flaith, F., dominion, authority;
ardflaith, supreme lord; ro-
flaith, great chief; Gen., flatha.
flathius, rule, government;
Dat., don lathius.
fo, Prep., under; fon, fond;
fort, fo chetoir, immediately.
fochanim, 1st, I sing after; I sing second to = Lat., suc-
no, I chime in with; Pres. 
Sg. 3. fom chain.
focherdaim, 1st, I throw, I send away, I lay down; Pres. 
Sg. 3. fócèird; Pass. Pres. 
3. focertar.
fochaid, F., suffering, tribulation; Dat. Pl., dinab fo-
chidib.
fochol, word.
fodaraithmine = for-da-raith-
mine (?). See Depon. 3rd, for-aith-miniur, I remember, I mention.
fodord, murmuring; music.
term, barytone, bass.
fogal, $F$, plundering, trespass.
fogbaim, 1st, I find, I get; Fut.
Sg. 2. fogéba.
fogniu, 3rd, I serve; Pass.Pres.
Sg. 3. fogníther, fogníter.
foillsigim, 3rd, I show; Pres.
Sg. 3. relative, folssiges; B-
Fut. Pl. 3. failsigfíth; Pass.
Pres. Sg. 3. foillsigthir;
Inf., folssigud.
folach,, cover, concealment;
Dat. Sg., i foluch.
folt, $M.$, hair, head of hair.
for, Prep., upon. In later
Ir. for, and ar, air, are
confounded together.
for = or, ol, quoth he.
for-aith-muiniur, -miuriur, 3rd,
Depon., I remember, call to
mind; Perf. Sg. 3. foraith-
menáir, fodaraithmine (?).
forbia, Fut. Sg. 3 of forbeníam,
1st, I complete, perfect;
Pass.Pres.Sg. 3. forfenar, it
is consummated; forbe,-ba,
perfection; Cf., διατήρησις,
it will last.
forbónd = perhaps O'Reilly's
(Ir. Dict.) forbann, ille-
gal (?), proclamation of an
edict (?).
forbrissim, 3rd, I oppress,
crush; Pres.Sec.Pl. 3. for-ta
(= do, da) n-brístís-ni, they
would have oppressed us.
for-caníam,-chaníam,-chun, 1st,
I teach; Pres. Sg. 3. forcan.
forcétal, -cital, $N.$, teaching;
Dat. Sg., do forcítul; Inf.
of forchun.
forchluinim, 1st, I hear; Pass.
Pres. Sg. 3. forchluinter.
forchomnaicuthe, Depon. Perf.
Sg. 3. it happened; Fut.
Sec. Sg. 3. forchuimsed.
fórdotá = for-dot-tá (?), it is
upon thee.
foroid ... II. 3 (?).
fortacht, $F.$, help, to help; Acc.,
fortachtain, fortacht.
fortachtaigm, 3rd I help; Dep.
Pres. Sg. 3. fortachtaiged-
dar.
fotha, $M.$, cause, ground,
foundation.
frecàndarcus, $M.$, presence.
 frecraim, 1st, I answer; Pret.
Sg. 3. ro recair ($\S$ 4); T-Pret.
Sg. 3. ro frecart; Pl. 3. ro
recratar; Inf., frecra, an
answer, to answer.
fresciu, I hope, expect; Pres.
Sg. 3. fresci.
fri, Prep., against; to speak
to (= firi) some one, to part
from (fri), equal, like to (fri).
frith, Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. he
was found.
frithgnom, -nam, attention,
care, preparation, diligence.
VOCABULARY.

fuacraim, I announce, I publish.

fuñasnaim = fo-fuasnaim, 2nd, I rage; Sg. 3. fuñasna.

furáil, foráil, uráil, eráil, command, commission.

furail, foráil (O'Reilly), excess, superfluity; Cf. O'Davran's Glossary, eráil i. imforcráid; eráin, uráin, excess, plenty.

G.

gabim, 1st, I take, seize; Pres. Sg. 3. gaib, gaibid; Pret. Sg. 3. ro gab, gabais; Pret. Sg. 1. gabsu; Fut. Sec. Sg. 3. no gabad; Inf., do gabáil, with for (or fri), followed by an Infin. = to begin to; Pres. Sec. Sg. 3. nachin rogba, lest it should take us.

gao, Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. of gónaim, I wound, I slay.

gáth, gáith, F., wind.

galar, N., illness.

garim, 1st, I call; Pres. Sg. 3. gairid.

gel, white; oengel, wholly white.

géar, III. 4, Cf., gerait i. mac bec, no beodha (lively) no glic (cunning) no anrud (name of the second degree among the poets, Cormac), O'Dav.; but Stokes, in Prologue of Fél. Prol. 90, translates it "champion."

gilla, M., boy, servant; a gillai, O boy.

gin, M., mouth.

guil, 1st, Perf. Act. Sg. 3. of glenim, I adhere, cleave to. glaín (or glan ?), glass; glano. glanta, Particip. of glanaim, 2nd, I clean; glan clean.

glass, green, pale, wan.

Gleotic, a corruption of the Welsh guletic, modern gwledig, the sovereign ruler of a country. See Ambróis.

glé, clear, bright.

glóir = Lat., gloria, glory.

glán, N., knee.

gnúim, 3rd I do, I make; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3, gniter.

gním, to do, deed; gníme, assa gnímaib.

gnoé, handsome; Cf. Cormac Translat., p. 86.

gnúis, F., face.

goiste, halter, snare.

gol, lamentation, weeping.

gonaim, 1st I slay; S-Pret. Sg. 3. gonais.

Gorthigernd = Vortigern, King of Britain, who brought in the Saxons under Hengist and Horsa, about A.D. 447. Proper
VOCABULARY.

form, Gwr-tigern, excelling lord (?).

grád, N., grade, degree, rank, Holy Order; oes graid.
grádaigim, I love; níis gra-daigther, III. 5 (?).
grés, memory; do grés, do gress, always, continually.
grian, F., sun; tarsin gréin.
grisad, 2nd, Inf., to urge, to excite.
Gunnis, a region in North Britain.
guth, M., voice.

H.

Words with initial "h" are to be sought for under the letter following the aspirate, with the following exceptions:

heretecda, heretical.
hirubin, cherubim.

I.
i, Determinative Particle; in n-ingin i sin, this girl.
i. = idón = viz. ; i.e. = id est, that is.
i, hi, she.
i n-, hi n-, Prep., in.
íar, after; íar sudiu, after that; íar tain, later on.
iarfaigim, 1st I inquire, ask (with do); S-Pret. Sg. 3., ro íarfaig; Inf., íarfaigid.
iarom, -um, Adv., thereupon, afterwards, then.
iarraid, seeking, to ask.
iarthat, west, western, properly, posterior, hinder.
íat, they.
ic, Prep., at, near; see oc. ícc, to heal, health.
idal, loan-word from Lat. idol; Gen., ind idil.
idanacul, perhaps Inf. of ad-naicim, primitively, I yield up, and then, I bury; dia idnacul, to escort, to protect her.
idnaide, awaiting, expectation; oc idnaiðiu, Cf. irnaidim, 3rd.
il, many; co n-ilmunteraib ilib, with many divers bands; il-bélre, divers tongues.
ille, hither; o sin ille, from then till now.
im, see imm.
imberim, 1st, I lead about, I ply, I play; Imperat. Sg. 2. imbir.
imchomairb, Cf. comhairp, emulation. O'Reilly.
imchomarc, inquiry, greeting.
imchomrac, meeting, gathering, fight: mu imchomruc (mu for immu ?)
imdercad, reproach, to reproach, to put to the blush.
imel, imbel, border, surface.
imthe, devouring one another; 
ic imithi; Cf. longud no 
ithi, consuming or eating, 
Ml. 118.
imletrad, cutting, hacking 
each other; Cf. letrad hack-
ing, cutting, Corm. Transl. 
p. 105.
im, im, Prep. around, about. 
In Composition often ex-
presses mutual action.
immach, Adv., out of, forth; o 
sin immach, henceforth.
immaig, Adv., out, outside, 
out of it; from mag and i n-
immaille, Adv., together, 
withal; immalle, -lei.
immedon, Adv., in the middle.
immorro, Conj., but, more-
over.
immun, M., loan-word from 
Lat., hymn; also ym-
mon.
imned, N., distress.
imorbus = O. Ir. immormus, 
M. sin, scandal.
imráidiud, M., reflexion, deli-
beration, thought.
imthanu, change, vicissitude.
in, Interrog. particle = Lat. 
an.
i n-dignet, = a n-dignet. Con-
junct. Pl. 3. what they will 
do, see dogniú.
in, ind, in t- Def. article, § 
171.
in sin, oútroç, in so, τοδε, §§ 
190, 191.
inagid tagid, V. i. Cf. aigh, i.
eirigh, ut est aigh taig .i. tair 
doridhis, .i. eirigh go Cor-
mac ocus tair doridhisi uadh, 
aigh, i.e., arise, e.g. aigh 
taig, i.e., come back, that is, 
go to C. and come back 
from him. O'Dav. Cf. too 
tagaidh, come ye on, ad-
vance. O'Reilly.
ind in aim so, Dat., of am, 
amm, time, at this time.
indala n-áí, either of the two.
indeb, N., gain, profit.
indiu, Adv., to-day.
indlínech II. 2. “on my inter-
lined book.” Stokes.
indlat, washing, oc indlut.
indocbál, inducbál, F., fame, 
repute; Gen., ind-ocbále.
ingen, F., girl, daughter.
ingnad, N., wonder, wonderful.
inid, in which is, where is ?
inis, innis, F., island; Gen., 
inseo, inse.
inmain, dear, beloved; Acc. 
Pl., inmaini.
inna, in his, III. 2; where not, 
III. 1.
innarbenim,íst, I drive away, I 
repel; no innarbad, coron
VOCABULARY.

innarba; innarbar; for innarbanar; Pass. Pret. Sg. 3. ro innarbad.

innas, indas, N. state, condition; fon innasin, in that manner, thus.
iní, see intí.
inisim, I tell, relate, describe.
innocht, Adv., to-night.
innoxse, Adv., now.
insin, inso, see §§ 190, 191.
intí, article with determinative, í, the, the well known, the above mentioned; intí Conslá, the aforesaid C.; Acc. inní.
inund, innunn, Pron., the same; Lat. idem, cadem, idem.

iress, hiress, F. faith.
irlithe, obedient.
irnaigtiú, see ernaigthe.
Irusalem, Jerusalem.
is, and.
isel, lowly, humble.
Isú, Jesus.

itaam, see itáu § 386.

lá, see laithe, day.
labur, Dép., I speak, ce nus labratar; Inf., labrad.
laechrad, F. a band of heroes. 
Dat. Sg., dond laechraid. in laigní trom, the heavy lance. Henessy.
laithe, laa, lá, N., day; Dat. isind laithiu.
lám, F., hand; for láim a athar, at his father's side; tri láim Cuind, at Conn's side.
lámaim, I dare, I venture; Pret. Sg. 3. nir lam, he durst not.
lán, full; Gen. lain.
lann, lond, swift, fierce, bold.
lár, M., floor, ground.
laxa, -u = Lat., laxitas, relaxation, ease.
lebrán, M., a little book, libellus.
léicim, léicim, I leave, let.
legim, = Lat. lego, I read; Imperat. Pl. 1. legem; Inf. oes legind, readers, lecturers.
lén, Cf. corp-lén, bodily ease.
Stokes, Féllire, Jun. 22; i. corp sleman, no laxu, no sadaile.
enim, 1st, I stick to, I am attached to; Pret. Sg. 3. ro len; Perf. Sg. 3. ro lil.
less, convenience, commodity;
VOCABULARY.

riccim less followed by Gen.

I need.

leth, N., side, = Lat., latus.

libur, lebor, M. Lat., liber, a book.


loch, M., lake.

Lochlind, Scandinavia.

lóg, lúach, N., price, reward.

lóid, láed, F. a lay, a song.

loiscim, 3rd, I burn, loiscther.

lon, M., blackbird; Gen., luin.

long, F., vessel, ship.

loor, enough.

lúad, lúath, quick, swift.

Luagni Temrach, a sept near Tara, Co. Meath. Hennessy.

lubair, labour, toil.

luid, he went; luide.

lúta, the little finger; Dat. lutain.

M.

-m, pron. in- and suffix of Sg. 1. m' mo, mu, my.

má, Conj. if.

má, see móó, greater.

mac, macc, M., son.

mag, N., plain; Mag Mell, the Pleasant Plain, the Elysium of the pagan Gaels.

mairg, woe.

maith, good, that which is good.

maldacht, F., curse, Gen. Sg. maldachtan, mallachtan.

mámm, yoke, servitude, for mam, fori mama, VI, 6. we must perhaps read in mama (Gen.) mani, if not, unless; manid, unless it be.

mar, Conj., as, like as, as if.

már, mór, great.

marb, dead.

marbaim, 2nd, I lay; S-Pret. Sg. 3. marbaïs; Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. marbtaír; Inf., marbad,

martir, loan-word, Lat. martyrium, martyrdom; also relic; martre, martra.

mass, beauteous.

mathair, F., mother.

mebul, F., shame; ni mebul limm [it is] not shame with me, I deem it no shame, I am not ashamed.

medair, talk, discourse.

O'Reilly; medair mass, parenthetical observation, an agreeable chat.

medón, middle.

méit, size, quantity.

melim, 1st, I grind; Inf. do mlith, blith; Cf. Lat. molo.

mell, O. Ir. meld, pleasant.

menma, mind.

menn, clear, limpid.
mér, M., finger.
messu, Compar., worse.
mí, M., month, § 167.
millim, 3rd, I destroy, I ruin.
mír, N., morsel, bit.
mná, see ben.
mo, mu, my; m’athair.
mo, mos, soon (before Fut.);
Cf. Lat. mox, presently.
mod, M., mode, manner;
mod nad mod, by degrees (?)
moga, moge, see mug.
mon, (muic), = imon, about the, concerning the.
moó, moo, mó, má, Compar.
of mór.
mór, már, great.
mórchetlach, knowing many songs (cétal).
mórdánach, possessed of great skill (dán).
Morna or Dáire Derc, chief of the Fenians of Connaught. Aed, or Goll M’Morna, his son; his race maic or cland Morna.
Motáticfa, = mo-do-t-icfa, soon will he come to thee (?)
mucc, F., pig.
mudugud, undoing, to destroy.
mug, M., servant, slave, Nom. Pl., moge, -ae, -i.
muin, neck, Cf. braige, munál, neck; Mun-caim, fair-neck.
muir, N., sea.
muinter, munter, F., family, household, suite.
Murni Muncaim, Finn’s mother; muirnín, the diminutive of Murni, is still applied to girls in Ireland, as a term of endearment.

N.

-na, not, IV. 4.
na (dochum), = inna, ina, in his.
ná, na, nó, or; nad fresci bás na sentaid, who expects not death or old age; ni róis chluim na colcaid, thou shalt not obtain feather or mattress; fuacraid...cath...for Tadg ná éraic a athar do thabairt do, he summons Tadg either to single combat, or to give him compensation (éric) for his father; éric, éraic from fear, a man and aic price, man-price (?)
nach, not, who, which not; nachin rogba, let it not take hold of us; nachim thánic, that came not to me.
nách, Adj., Pron., anybody,
VOCABULARY.

something, any; nách túra any food.
nad, nád, not (in Relative and subordinate sentences); nád cé; in tan nád na-castar et nád forchluinter, when he is not seen and is not heard; huare nad n-digni, because he did not.
nallsuide, III. 4. Gloss. i. usal, perhaps ni allsuide like all-togu (Cod. S. Paul., V. 9., noble choice (?) ; Cj. all n-glaine, a rock of purity, Féil. Jan. 6.
námá, M., enemy.
namná, nanmá, Adv., only, but.
nech, someone, anyone; ni ...
    nél, M. cloud.
nem, N., heaven, Gen. nime, Dat. nim.
nemaiscide, invisible (?)
nert, N., strength, power; Gen. neirt, Dat. niurt.
nessam, Superl. next.
ní, ní, not; nir, nir = ni ro; nís; ni con not.
ní, something; with a following relative sentence = id (quod), that which; cach ní, every thing, ni ...
    ní, na ... ní nothing; aní sin, this.

-ní, emphatic suffix of Pl. i.
ninsa, = ni ansa, ni insa, not difficult.
níth, fight; i. guin duine, homicide, Corm. Glossary.
no, nu, Verbal particle § 251; nonn aín mnigther, we are called: not álìm, I pray thee; no-b sóirfá-si, he will free you; nus labor- tar, they speak them: amal nondad, as you are.
nó, or: áit inna bí bás nó pec-cad, na immorbus, a place in which is not death or sin, or scandal.
nó, nóe, nau, F., ship; isind, noi, in the ship.
nochon, not.
no co n-, until.
noéb, naeb, holy.
nón, = Lat., nona, 9th (hour), a canonical Hour (3 p.m.); co nóin, until Nones.
not, = Lat., nota, sign.
nunreafeaglat (?)

O.

ó, úa, Prep., from; ó sin co sudi, from that till now.
ó, Conj., since, seeing that.
óas, úas, Prep., above, over.
oc, ic, Prep., at, by; ató oc combáig, I am fighting.
VOCABULARY.

óc, young, óc-aes, young folks, youths.
óchtar, úachtar, the upper part, i n-uachtar.
ocus, acus, Conj., and; seldom written, but expressed by Lat., et, or by an abbrevia-
tion thereof (7) § 395.
óen, áen, one.
oénar, solitude; Condla a óenur,
oénfer, one man; comrac,
oénčir, single combat. Art
Oenfer, A. One man.
oés, see áes, òes graid, persons
in dignity, in Holy Orders.
oífrind, Mass; don oífrind, to
Mass; Cf. Lat., offeren-
dum (?)
oítiu, F., flower of youth.
oí quoth, he, = or.
ór, úar, F., hour, time; hóre,
húare, úair, Conj., because,
for; huarailb, at times;
a úair, a huair, always;
(literally), in its time, or
from the hour.
ord, M., order, regulation.
ordan, ordán, dignity, rank.
orcaim, orgaim, 1st, I SLay;
Pass. Pres. 2d. Sg. 3. noirc-
the.
osailcim, oslaicim, 3rd, I open;

Pass. Pres. Sg. 3. osailc-
ther.
ósin, = ó sin. See above.
óthá, from; óthá teirt co nóin
from Terce to Nones.

P.*
pater, Paternoster, Our
Father.
peccad, M., = Lat., peccatum,
sin.
popol, = Lat., populus, people.
precept, = Lat., praeeptum,
teaching, to teach.
predchim, 2nd, = Lat., praedico,
I preach.

R.
R, a frequent abbreviation for
rosc, a dithyrambic com-
pilation.
radairc, sight, the power of sight.
rádim, ráidim, 3rd, I say, name
(with fri); Pres. Sg. 2. ro
rádi; rel. 3. rádas; Pret. Sg.
3. ro radis, ro ráid, Pl. 3.ro
rádset; Pass. Pres. 2 dary
Sg. 3. rate.
ráim, I row, I navigate; Pret.
Pl. 3. ro raiset.
ranic, Perf. of ricim, riccim.
rannaim, 2nd, I divide, distri-

* Cf. §§ 35, 36.
bute; Inf. roind, rand, rand, F.
ré n-, ría n-, Prep. before.
recht, M. or N., law, right.
reclesa, Cf. O'Reilly's reig-
lions, F. church, shrine.
reid, easy, smooth.
réimm, N., course, running,
journey, voyage; Inf. of
rethim, 1st, I run.
renim, 1st, I give up, sell, Con-
junct. Pl. 3. ní riat, let
them not sell.
resiu, Conj., ere, before.
réthince (?) Cf., roithinche,
F. hilarity.
ri, M., king, Voc., a rí.
ria, = fria, VI, 13.
ría n-, = ré n-.
riam, Adv., before, afore-
time.
riar, F., will; do rer (better
réir), according to the will
of, according to.
riccim (= ro-iccim), 1st (&
3rd(?), I reach; Pres. Pl. 3.
recait; B-Fut. Pl. 1. ri-
cfam; Perf. Sg. 3. ranic;
S-Fut. Sg. 2,3. ró-is, Pl. 1.
ro-isam; S-Fut. 2 dary
Sg. 1. ro-issinn, Pl. 1. ró-
ismais.
rígda, royal.
rigdomna, material for a king,
royal heir.
ríge, kingly power, reign, king-
dom; irrigi Temrach.
rígfennid, king-warrior, ríg-
fennid, General of the
Fenians.
ro, ru, verbal particle; co
rabe = co ro be; rop, rop-
tar = ro bo, ro batar;
cor, nir, díar = co ro, ní ro,
día ro.
rocháim, very handsome.
rochetul, N., loud song; re
rochetul, with loud singing.
rochim, roichim, 1st, I come,
I approach; Inf. rochtain.
róed, raed, Gen., raeda, wood,
forest.
róplaith, the next to the king
in rank.
rogba, see gabim.
ró-is, see riccim.
Romanach, Roman.
ronta, Pass. Pret. Pl. 3. of
dorónad.
rosc, M., eye, Nom. Pl. 2.
roisc; a dithyrambic piece of
poetry.
ross, a wood, a headland.
rotnai, VI, 16. = rontai. See
do-rónad (?)
rúad, red; hence the surname
Roe, Rowe.
ruc, he brought; Pass., rucad.
rún, F., mystery, secret; Acc.
Sg., rún.
VOCABULARY.

S.

-sa emphatic particle suffixed to pron. and verbs. Sg. 1.
do deochad-sa, I am come;
dom-sa, to myself; frim-sa;
failsgif-fit-sea.
sadaile, F., ease.
sáethar, sáithar, sóethar, N.,
labour, trouble; Gen.
sáithir.
saidim, I sit, set up, settle;
Pres. Sg. 3. relat. saides.
saigim, 1st, I look for, I approach; Inf. do saigid; I say, dispute.
sainemail, distinguished, eminent.
sale, saile, spittle; dit sailiu, of thy saliva; da sale, two spits.
salm, M., loan-word = Lat., psalmus, psalm.
sárigim, 3rd, I contemn, I violate, overcome, wrong; Inf.
sarugud.
scáich, Perf. Sg. 3. of scuch-im, 3rd, I give way, pass by, remove, change.
scáilim, 3rd, I unfold, untie, spread, scatter, dismiss; Pass. Imperat. Sg. 3.
scailter; Pret. Sg. 3. ro scailed.

scaraim, 2nd, I part from (fri);
Inf. scarad.

Pl. 3. cia scríbtair, because they are written.
se, sé. See é, hé; or se, for se, ol se-som, quoth he.
-se, emphatic particle of Sg. 1; see -sa; am cimbid-se, I am a prisoner.

sech, Prep., beyond, past, more than; Conj., sech ni, save that not, since not.

sechur, Dep., = Lat., sequor, I follow; Inf. sechem, F. im sechim.

sénaim, 2nd, I bless, sign with the cross; sénam, let us bless.

sentu, M., age; Acc. sentaid.

seol, M., sail, sheet, linen cloth; Gen. Sg., in t-iuil,
Cf. § 4.

seolbrat, M., linen cloth.

ses, i. co lar, to the floor;
Cf. sis, down, downwards.

-si, emphat. particle Pl. 2.;
di bar n-ág-si, from your fear; adib moga-si, ye are servants.

si, she.

siacht, T-Pret. Sg. 3. he reached, arrived at.

siat, they.
VOCABULARY.

sid, síth, M. peace.
sid, F., dwelling of the side, i.e. fairies; āes side, the fairies; banside, banshee.
sidamail, peaceful; co sidamail Adv.
side, Pron. dem., this; a ainm, side, the name of this person; see §§ 190, 198.
sin, Pron. dem., in claidhe, sin, this sword; in n-ingin i sin, this girl; in sin, this man; de-sin, hence, iar sin, after that; and-sin, there, in that place.
-siu, see -so.
slechtim, 2nd, I kneel, Cf. Lat. flecto; Imperat. Pl. 1. slechtan.
slechtan, genuflexions, Sg. Nom. slechtan.
sleimon, slemain, smooth, slippery.
so, Pron. dem.; in gním so this deed; in so, this person, -thing, τὸν.
-so,-su, emphat. particle of Sg. 2.; dait-siu, to thee; fot menmain-siu.
sochenoil, well-born.
sochuide, F., a troop, crowd, multitude.
sochraite, F., army, host.
sodain, Pron. dem., this = Lat. hoc; la sodain, thereupon.
soichim, I arrive at, I come to; Sg. 3. ro soich.
sóiraim, sóeraim, 2nd, I make free; B-Fut. Sg. 3. nob sóirfa; Inf. soirad.
solma, quick, swift.
-som, emphat. particle of Sg. M. 3. and Pl. 3.; bid maid-som, he will be good; ni thartsat-som, they gave not; uad-som, leu-som.
són, Pron. dem., this thing; § 194, Cf. ón.
sond, dia sund, Cf. sonnad and sonnach, wall.
soscéile, N., Gospel; so and scél, news, story.
srathar, F., saddle, pack-saddle.
srónim, 3rd, I defeat, I overcome; Inf., sroiniud.
sruith, senior, dignified person. Stokes’ Corm. Transl. p. 54.
suba, joy, to delight, III. 6. (in MS. subatar is written as one word).
sude, suide, N., seat.
sude, suide, Pron. dem., this (chiefly N.), Cf. § 190.
súil, F., eye.
sur, = siur, sister (?) III. 6. (in MS. airun sur is written as one word).
suthain, everlasting.
VOCABULARY.

-t, Pron. suffix. Sg. 2.
tabur, I give; Inf., do thabirt,
-bairt; Conj. Sg. 2. ni tai-
bre; Imperat. Sg. 2. tabair;
Pres. 2 dary Sg. 3. na tai-
bred, tibred; from do and
berim.
tagid, Cf. taig, i.e. tair
doridhis, comeback, O'Dav.
p. 50.
taidbrim, = do-aith-berim, I
offer; Pres. 2 dary Sg. 3.
taidbred.
tair, come thou, § 286.
tairchanim, 1st, I foretell; Perf.
Sg. 3. tarchechuin.
tairle, Conj. Sg. 3. of tarla.
tairmthecht, transgression,
trespass, transit.
tairnim, 3rd, I let down, hum-
ble, descend; Pres. Sg. 3.
tairníd.
taitnemach, shining.
tan, F., time; iar tain, later,
afterwards; in tan, in tain
(with a following relative
sentence), during, as, when.
tánic, see ticcim, I come.
tar, dar, Prep., Lat., trans,
over, through; tar far cenn-
si, for you, tar ési, after, be-
hind, for.
tarat = dorat, he gave; ni
thartsat, Pl. 3.
tardechta (?)
tarla, = do-rala, it happened.
tathardá (i)
tathut, est tibi, thou hast, see
táu, (lit.), there is to thee.
táu, tó, I am; itaam, where
(in which) we are; amal
nondad, as ye are.
tech, N., house.
techim, 1st, I flee; Perf. Sg. 3.
ro teich; it survives in
Scotch Gaelic.
techt, messenger; techtaire,
tecttaire, M., ditto.
teir, Terce (9 a.m.), a canon-
ical Hour, i.e. the third
hour.
Temair, Tara, seat of the su-
preme monarch of Ireland;
a frequentelement intopogr.
names; Gen. Temrach.
Temair Lúachrae, Lúachair,
name of hilly district
between Co. Limerick and
Kerry, still called Ciar-
raighe-Luachra, in Irish.
Temair Mairci (?)
temel, darkness.
tempul, temple; Gen. tempuil;
Cf. Lat. templum.
tenga, tongue.
tesarbi, Perf. Sg. 3. of tes-
buith, to be wanting.
VOCABULARY.

tét, téit, = do-éit, he goes; comes.
Tethra .i. ri Fomóire, a king of the Fomorians (a mythical race), iter triunuTethrach, among Tethra’s mighty men, *Corm. Transl.*, p. 157.

tiagaim, 1st, I go; *Pass. Pres.*
*Sg. 3. tiagair, Imperat. Sg. 3. tiagar.*
tibred, see tabur.

tichtu, *F.*, coming, arrival.
ticim, ticim, 1st, I come; *Pres.*
*Sg. 3. tic; Perf. Sg. 3.tánic.*
tigerne, -na, *M.*, lord.

timmarcte, pressed together, *particip. of timm- (do-imm-)* urc, 1st, I press together.
tinaim, I vanish; *Pret. Sg. 3. ro tinastar.*
tinólaim, 2nd, I gather together.

tlí, VI. 17 (?)
tocbaim, 1st, I raise; *Imperat.*
*Pl. 1. tocbam.*
tochra, oc a tochra, wooing her.
tochuiruiriur, docuiruiriur, 3rd Dep.
I invite, I draw to; *Pl. 3.*
tot-churethar (rather tot-churetar), they invite thee.
toga, togu, choice.
togaim, I choose; *Pret. Sg.*
*3. ro thog.*
tond, tonn, *F.*, wave, billow;

tóirand, tórand, *N.*, signal, token, shape, figure.
toisigeacht, *F.*, leadership, leading.
tomlim, toimlim, 1st, I consume, wear out, eat; *Pres. 2dary Sg. 3. tomled.*
tомнibther, *Pass. Fut. Sg. 3. of a Depon.*, tomniur (to = do-fo-, *Cf. do-moiniur*, I think); nad tornibther, it will not be expected.
tongaim, tongu, 1st, I swear (tar, by); *S-Fut. 2. Sg. 3. tois-sed.*
tor, *Cf. tor, .i. imat, a multitude, a troop. O'Dav. Glossary.*
torchair = do-ro-chair, he fell.
torrhach, pregnant.
trá, tra, *Conj.*, but, therefore, then; *it never begins a, sentence.*
trág, tráig, *F.* strand, shore.
tráth, *N.*, time, hour, canonical Hour.
treb, *M.*, race, stock; *Acc. triub, Dat. Pl. trebaib, U-stem; Cf. Lat. tribus.*
Trenmóir, Cumall’s father.
trethoath, III. 3 (?) tretho athban (?). See Ebel’s Zeuss, pp. 31 and 71, troethath, submission, submission (?)
VOCABULARY.

tri, trí, tre, Prep., through.
trí, three; fo thrí, thrice.
tríech, song II. 2. Cf. O'Curry, 
On the Manners, &c., of the 
ancient Irish, III, p. 388. 
Stokes Corm. Transl. p. 89.

trist, VI, 5 = Lat. tristis, sad (?)
trom, heavy.
tú, thou.
tó, túa, silence, silent; Gen. 
tuæ, Gen. Dual. thó; M'Dá 
thó, son of the two mutes.
tualaing, skilled, knowing.
túare, -a, F., food.
túascert, the northern part.
túath, F., people, laity.
tuc, he gave, he brought; 
Pass. Conjunct. Sg. 3. 
tucchar; Pret. Sg. 3. tucad.
tucsatar, S-Pret. Pl. 3. of 
tuccim (do-uccim), 3rd, I un-
derstand, know; = modern 
tuigim.
tuitim, 1st, I fall; S-Pret. Sg. 
3. dofuit.
tulach, F., hill; topograph. 
Tulla.
tús, beginning; ar thús, in 
the beginning, at first.
tu-su, thou (emphatic).

U.
uachtor = óchtar.
úad, see 6.
úair, úare, Conj., because; 
see or.
úall, F., pride, arrogance.
úas, húas, Prep., supra, above.
úasal, high, exalted, noble; 
Compar. huaisliu.
úathmar, dreadful.
ubull, apple.
uile, ule, all, entire.
uisse, right, fair, just.
usce, uisce, M., water.
Usnech, = Hill of Usnagh in 
parish of Conry, West-
meath, a royal residence.
út, Adv., there, Cf. § 196.
ABBREVIATIONS.

Wb.—A copy of S. Paul's Epistles, now kept in the University Library at Würzburg. The Latin text down to Heb. vii. 9, is glossed by a continuous commentary, for the most part in O. Irish. Zeuss (Ebel's Edit. xvi.-xxi.), on the ground of its conformity in idiom and the style of writing with the Milan and S. Gall Codices, refers it to the 8th century.

Mil. or Mil.—The Milan Codex transferred in 1606, to the Ambrosian Library, at Milan. It formerly belonged to the celebrated monastery of Bobbio, one of S. Columbanus' foundations. It consists of a commentary on the Psalter accompanied by Irish glosses. Competent critics agree with Muratori's ascription of this work to S. Columbanus. The Codex is of the 8th century.

Tr. Tur. or Taur.—The Turin Codex. The Irish glosses contained herein, have been published in Wh. Stokes' "Goidelica" (2nd Edit. London, 1872), and by the Cavaliere C. Nigra (Paris, 1869).

Sg.—A copy of the work of the celebrated Roman grammarian, Priscian, with Irish interlinear and marginal glosses, by three divers hands. It is referred to the 8th century; where it was written, whether in Ireland or on the continent, how the monastery of S. Gall came to possess it are questions still awaiting solution.

Bern.—The Codex Bernensis is an ancient MS. dating from the beginning of the 9th century which, besides a most valuable copy of Horace, contains a few Irish glosses at Fol. 117a. It is kept in the public library of Berne.
Inc. Sg.—Incantations or charms in Irish copied into a repertory preserved in the Library of S. Gall.

L. U.—Leabhar na hUidhre, Book of the Dun [cow], one of the earliest Middle Ir. MSS. about A.D. 1100. Published in fac-simile by R. I. Academy, 1870.

Book of Leinster.—This collection, which is soon expected to appear in fac-simile, dates from the middle of the 12th century.

Lib. Hymn.—The Book of Hymns has been published in part by the Rev. Dr. Todd. Wh. Stokes’ “Goidelica” has made all the Irish glosses contained therein accessible to the public.

L. B.—The Leabhar Breac, i.e., the speckled Book, mottled by exposure, a collection consisting for the most part of homilies, forms of prayer, and mediaeval Irish hagiology. It was first known as the Book of Cluain Sost (now Clonsast, in King’s County), the monastic home of S. Berchan, Brachan, or Broghan. The community was, in course of time, driven to Duna Doighre, which was since destroyed by the Danes, hence its next name of Leabhar mor Duna Doighre. The monks emigrated to Scariff. A.D. 1410, was the time of the completion of this interesting monument of the faith and piety of our forefathers. It has been published in fac-simile by the R. I. Academy, in two vols., 1876.

Corm.—A Glossary by Cormac O’Cuillenain, King-Bishop of Cashel, in the 10th century.
APPENDIX.

I.

THE DEFINITE ARTICLE.

1. The modern Irish and Scotch Gaelic have preserved in Sg. only the Neuter Nom. and Acc. form of the article for all cases of either gender, save the Gen. Fem., which retains the na (= inna). In the Scotch dialect the article exhibits certain euphonic variations, in part at least, a survival of archaic usage which preserved the final n of Nom. and Acc. Sg. (an), and of Gen. Pl. (innan-, nan-) before vowels, d and g, changed it to m before b, dropped it before c, t, f and s, suppressed, or more frequently assimilated it to a following n, m, r, or l. Thus in Scotch Gaelic an keeps its nasal before nouns Masc. with initial vowel, or c, g, d, t, n, l, r, s, and Fem. beginning with d, t, f, n, l, r, s. It changes to am before Masc. beginning with a labial, drops n before Fem. with initial b, p, c, g, m, and in the prepositional (Dat. or Ablat.) case of either gender with initial guttural or labial, when the vowel of an is not elided by the vowel-ending of the foregoing preposition.

2. The only form now used in Pl. is na (the O. Irish form for Fem. and Neut. Pl., inna, na). The Scotch Gaelic has for Gen. Pl. nan (usually na before l, n, r, s), which is nam before a labial. For while in strict agreement* with the modern Irish for what is called the “aspiration” of consonants whether initial, final, or within words, with O. Irish the Scotch dialect admits not that modification of initial consonants in

* In Scotch Gaelic the Gen. Pl., unless preceded by the article, is always aspirated.
certain constructions which sinks the Tenues \(c, f, p, t\) into their corresponding Mediae \(g, v, b, d\), and by eliding the final \(n\) of certain pronouns and particles, save before vowels and in Gen. Pl. of the article, it shows but few traces of that "nasal eclipsis" as Zeuss calls it (i.e., the assimilation of initial \(d\) and \(g\) with \(n\) final, of \(b\) with \(n\) changed into \(m\)), of which O. Irish affords numerous instances.

**SUPPLEMENT No. 2.**

**I.**

**THE ARTICLE IN MODERN IRISH AND SCOTCH GAELIC.**

1. In the Sg. the article has preserved but the Neuter form \(an\) for all cases of both Masc. and Fem. except the Genitive Fem., in which it becomes \(na\). In Pl. the article is invariably \(na\), which in Gen. becomes \(na\) \(n\)- before an initial vowel, \(d\) and \(g\), \(na\) \(m\)- before initial \(b\).

2. In Scotch Gaelic the article is inflected as in Irish, save that the final \(n\) becomes \(m\) in Nom. and Acc. Masc. Sg. before labials.

**II.**

**DECLENSIONS.**

1. The same influences, which, to take a familiar instance, have developed the Romance or Romanic languages, spoken by the Latin nations of southern Europe, from the colloquial Latin, have affected both dialects of modern Gaelic, and diminished the number of its inflections in the literary, and yet more in the spoken language. The Acc. both Sg. and Pl. is the same in form as the Nom., a large class of nouns (those with a vowel ending) have dropped all inflections in Sg. Adopting, as by far the least arbitrary, the classification of nouns according to their stems followed in the present work (§§ 109-170), we give some examples of modern Gaelic inflection.
APPENDIX.

(a) Masc. and Fem. a-stems.

2. Paradigms, (a) Masc. ball a limb, Fem. cos a foot. (b) Scotch Gaelic, M. ceann the head, F. lámh hand.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>baill</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cosa</td>
<td>ceann</td>
<td>cinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>baill</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>coise</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cinn</td>
<td>cheann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>ballaib</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cosaib</td>
<td>ceann</td>
<td>ceannaibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a baill</td>
<td>a balla</td>
<td>achos</td>
<td>achosa</td>
<td>achinn</td>
<td>acheanna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(b) Stems in -ia.

Paradigms, Irish, M. croidhe heart, F. oidhche night; Scotch Gaelic, M. uisge water.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>baill</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cosa</td>
<td>ceann</td>
<td>cinn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>coise</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cinn</td>
<td>cheann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>croidhe</td>
<td>croidhthe</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>uisge</td>
<td>uisgeachan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nom.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>baill</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cosa</td>
<td>ceann</td>
<td>cinn</td>
<td>lámh</td>
<td>lámhaibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acc.</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>ball</td>
<td>coise</td>
<td>cos</td>
<td>cinn</td>
<td>cheann</td>
<td>lámhe</td>
<td>lámhaibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>croidhe</td>
<td>croidhtheadh</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>oidhche</td>
<td>uisge</td>
<td>uisgeachan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(c) Stems in -i.

Paradigms, F. süil eye; Scotch Gaelic F. coluinn body.

F. süil.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>süil</td>
<td>süile</td>
<td>coluinn</td>
<td>coluinnean</td>
<td>süil</td>
<td>süilean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>süla</td>
<td>sül</td>
<td>colann, cola, colna</td>
<td>coluinnean</td>
<td>süle</td>
<td>sül</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>süil</td>
<td>süillibh</td>
<td>coluinn</td>
<td>coluinnean</td>
<td>sül</td>
<td>süilean, süllibh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a şuíl</td>
<td>a şúile</td>
<td>a choluinn</td>
<td>a choluinnean</td>
<td>a shuíl</td>
<td>a shuílean</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Infinitives in -ail in Scotch Gaelic form Gen. in -ach; togail to raise, Gen. togalach.

(d) Stems in -u.

Paradigms, M. bráth judgment; Scotch Gaelic, M. reachd a statute.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td>bráth</td>
<td>brátha</td>
<td>reachd</td>
<td>reachdan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>brátha</td>
<td>bráth</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>bráth</td>
<td>bráthaibh</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voc.</td>
<td>a bráth</td>
<td>a brátha</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX.

3. Consonantal stems (a) in -th, -d and -t (= -nt), Dental stems. Paradigms, F. *teine* fire; Scotch Gaelic, M. *filidh* poet:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. &amp; Acc.</td>
<td><em>teine</em></td>
<td><em>teinte</em> (teintidh)</td>
<td><em>filidh</em></td>
<td><em>filidhean</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td><em>teine</em> (teinneadh)</td>
<td><em>teineadh</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
<td><em>filidhean</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td><em>teine</em></td>
<td><em>teintibh</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
<td><em>filidhean</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(b) Guttural stems in -ch, -g, and -cc.

Paradigms, F. *láir* a mare; Scotch Gaelic, F. *lasair* flame:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. &amp; Voc.</td>
<td><em>láir</em></td>
<td><em>láracha</em></td>
<td><em>lasair</em></td>
<td><em>lasairchean</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td><em>larách</em></td>
<td><em>larách</em></td>
<td><em>lasrach</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td><em>láir</em></td>
<td><em>lárachaibh</em></td>
<td><em>lasair</em></td>
<td><em>lasraichbh</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(c) Names of kindred in -r.

Paradigms, F. *máthair* mother; Scotch Gaelic, M. *brà-thair* brother.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. A. V.</td>
<td><em>máthair</em></td>
<td><em>máithreach</em></td>
<td><em>brà-thair</em></td>
<td><em>brà-threach</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td><em>máthar</em></td>
<td><em>máithreach</em></td>
<td><em>brà-thar</em></td>
<td><em>brà-thar</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td><em>máthair</em></td>
<td><em>máithreachaibh</em></td>
<td><em>brà-thair</em></td>
<td><em>brà-thribh</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(d) Stems M. and F. in -n, -nn (-nd).

Paradigms, F. *lánamha* married couple; Scotch Gaelic, F. *lurgá* shin.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. V.</td>
<td><em>lánamha</em></td>
<td><em>lánamhna</em></td>
<td><em>lurgá</em></td>
<td><em>lurgnéan</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>-<em>mhan</em></td>
<td>-<em>mhan</em></td>
<td><em>lurgán</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>-<em>mhain</em></td>
<td>-<em>mhnaibh</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
<td>,,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(e) Stems in -man, M. *aimn* name; Scotch Gaelic, *ainm*.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. V.</td>
<td><em>aimn</em></td>
<td><em>anmann</em></td>
<td><em>aimn</em></td>
<td><em>ainmean, -meannan</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td><em>ainme, anma</em></td>
<td><em>anmann</em></td>
<td><em>ainme</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td><em>aimn</em></td>
<td><em>anmannaiibh</em></td>
<td><em>ainn</em></td>
<td>,,</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
APPENDIX.

(f) Stems in -s.

Paradigms, F. *mí* month; Scotch Gaelic, M. *tigh*, *taigh* house.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N. Acc. V.</td>
<td>mí</td>
<td>miosoa</td>
<td>tigh, taigh</td>
<td>tighean, taighean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gen.</td>
<td>mí, miosa</td>
<td>míos</td>
<td>tighe, taigh</td>
<td>&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dat.</td>
<td>mí, mí</td>
<td>miosaíb</td>
<td>tigh, taigh</td>
<td>tighibh, taighibh</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

III.

PRONOUNS COMPOUNDED WITH PREPOSITIONS.


IV.

THE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

1. The Infinitive is but a verbal noun, and this is by far more apparent in the Celtic dialects than in other languages

in which it has a proper, and more or less fixed ending. In
the Celtic dialects its form and character differ in nought from
that of nouns substantive.

Personal endings of the Verb in modern Irish.

### IMPERATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-imís,-amaois,-am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-aidh, -idh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-idís,-aid,-id.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PRESENT INDICATIVE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-im, -imíd, -amaoid, -am</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-ír</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-idh sé 3. -id</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(relat.) -as sé.*

### HABITUAL PRESENT.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-ann mé,  1. -ann sinn 1. -as</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>,, 2. ,, sibh 2. -is</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PRETERITE (Cf. § 352).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-imíd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-idh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-idís</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### HABITUAL PAST.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-amir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-ábhar 2. -tá,-thá 2. -tí, -taoi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### B-FUTURE (Cf. § 282).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-fadh (-abh in the negative of some verbs),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-fídh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-fíd</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### E-FUTURE (Cf. § 281).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-éochaidh sé</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-éochthaí</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-éochadh sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### CONDITIONAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-fímn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-fá,-fáé</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-fadh sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### CONDITIONAL.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>-éochainn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>-éochthá</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>-éochadhb sé</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PASSIVE VOICE.

**Imperative, Present Indicative, and Habitual Pres., -tar mé, thú, é, &c. (Cf. § 332).**

**Preterite, -adh mé, thú, é, &c. Habitual Past., tí me, thu, é, &c.**

**B-Fut., -far mé, &c., Conditional, -fidhe mé, &c.;**

**E-Future, -éochar mé, &c., -éochaidhe mé, &c.**

**Participle Passive, -ta, -te.**

* The Pres. and Fut. Indicative only have a distinct form (-as or -ios) for the "relative" Sg. 3.
In Scotch Gaelic, verbs of being alone have a form for Pres. Indicative; the Imperative and Conditional only have personal endings.

**IMPERATIVE:**

1. *Sg.* -am  
2. Verb-stem  
3. -adh e

**INDICATIVE PAST.**

1. *Pl.* -amaid Verb-stem followed by *mi,* *thu,* e, *sinn,* *sibh,* *iad*
2. -aibh  
3. -adh ë

*Infinitive frequently -*adh

**Passive Imperative,** -ar *mi,* *thu,* &c.  
**Indicative Past,** -adh *mi,* &c.

**Future,** -ar *mi,* &c., -as *mi,* &c.  
**Conditional,** -tadh *mi,* &c.

**Participle Past,** -ta, -te.

Verb to be (Mod. Irish).

**IMPERATIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. bimis</td>
<td>1. taim, ataim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. bì</td>
<td>2. tàir, atàir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. biodh se</td>
<td>3. tá sè</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PRES. INDICATIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. taim, ataim</td>
<td>1. tamaoid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. tair, atair</td>
<td>2. tathaoi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. tase</td>
<td>3. taid</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HABITUAL PRES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. bidh-im</td>
<td>1. bhimid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -ir</td>
<td>2. bithi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bhionn se</td>
<td>3. bid</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PAST INDICATIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. bidh-se</td>
<td>1. bhiodh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -ir</td>
<td>2. bithi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bhiodh-se</td>
<td>3. -dis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HABITUAL PAST.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. bhiodh</td>
<td>1. bhiodh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -ir</td>
<td>2. tì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. bhiodh-se</td>
<td>3. -id</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FUTURE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. go b-fuil-im</td>
<td>1. -imid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -ir</td>
<td>2. -ti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. go b-fuil-sé</td>
<td>3. -id</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PRES. SUBJUNCTIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. go b-fuil-im</td>
<td>1. bhiodh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -ir</td>
<td>2. tì</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. go b-fuil-sé</td>
<td>3. -id</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PAST SUBJUNCTIVE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. go rabh-as</td>
<td>1. go rabh-amar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -ais</td>
<td>2. -abhair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. go rabh-sé</td>
<td>3. -adar</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Cond.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sg.</th>
<th>Pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. beidh-inn</td>
<td>1. beidh-mis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. -thea</td>
<td>2. beithi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. -eadh-se</td>
<td>3. beidis</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* *Mì* is pronounced *mi* in Co. Kilkenny.

† Beidh-ead, -ir, &c., is also found.
APPENDIX.

VERB to be Scotch Gaelic.

Sg. Pl. Sg. Pl.

Imper. 1. bithe-am 1. -amaid Indicat. Pres. 1. ta mi, &c.
2. bi 2. -ibh
3. bithe-adh è 3. -adh iad
Past. 1. bha mi, &c.
Fut. 1. bithidh' mi, &c.

Sg. Pl.

Conditional, 1. bhith-inn 1. bhithe-amaid
2. Bhithe -adh thù 2. -adh sibh
3. ' 3. -adh iad.

Infinitive, a bhi.

Inter. Pres. am beil mi? am bheil mi? Negat. Pres. cha n-eil mi; Affir. ta (tha) mi
Past. an robh mi?
" Past. cha robh mi, " bha mi
ni-n robh mi
Fut. am bi mi?

IMPERSONAL FORMS.

Imperative, bithear, bithear-
Ind. Past an, nach robhar? -as?
Fut. bithear, bithear, there will be.

FINIS.